Universitäts- und Landesbibliothek Sachsen-Anhalt
urn:nbn:de:gbv:3:3-36001/fragment/page=0002

Hroka
Landst. Garde Jäger Regmt.

Dbl. zu 47. 7/1. 20

I. B. I. a.

AN

ACCOUNT

OF THE

PELEW ISLANDS,

GEORGE KEATE, Esq. F.R.S. and S.A.

A NEW EDITION.

BASIL:

PRINTED BY J. J. TOURNEISEN.

AN

ACCOUNT

OF THE

PELEW ISLANDS,

BY

GEORGE KEATE, Esq. F. R. S. and S. A.

A NEW EDITION.

BASIL:

PRINTED BY J. J. TOURNEISEN.

M DCC LXXXIX.

Louise Grote

LANDESBIBLIOTHEK UNIV. U. HALLE (SAALE)

L 25,1

TO

THE CHAIRMAN,

DEPUTY CHAIRMAN,

AND

DIRECTORS

OF

THE HONOURABLE

EAST INDIA COMPANY,

THIS ACCOUNT OF

THE PELEW ISLANDS,

IS,

BY THEIR PERMISSION,

AND AT THE PARTICULAR DESIRE OF

CAPTAIN WILSON,

RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED,

BY THEIR MOST OBEDIENT,

HUMBLE SERVANT,

GEORGE KEATE.

LONDON,
JUNE 12th, 1788.

INTRODUCTION.

NOTHING hath more diſtinguiſhed the reign of his preſent Majeſty, than the liberality with which he hath encouraged the ardour of nautical diſcovery. — Although the voyages of other *European* nations have greatly increaſed our knowledge of the globe, yet as theſe were generally undertaken (ſome late voyages of the *French* excepted) from views either of ambition or of avarice, the improvement of ſcience, and of geography, was but a ſecondary conſideration; — it is not, therefore, to be wondered that the ſubject ſtill remained imperfect, overclouded by doubt and uncertainty.— To diſſipate theſe clouds, to remove exiſting errors, and to render what was dubious demonſtrably clear, became highly intereſting to almoſt every nation; and EUROPE, with eyes of admiration, beheld this important object not only undertaken, but to a ſurprizing degree executed, by the ſpirit and abilities of GREAT BRITAIN.

The exploring untraverſed oceans, in ſpite of every danger that could menace, or diſmay—the diſcovering multitudes of iſlands, and of people, whoſe exiſtence was not known before — and the fame of fixing the geography of the Southern World, were the noble fruits of this bold and hazardous entreprize; which will remain to ſucceeding ages a monument of the zeal and patronage of GEORGE THE THIRD.

Under ſuch auſpices, and under ſuch navigators

as this buſineſs was confided to, with each ſuperadded aſſiſtance in the various ſciences, what was there not to be hoped? — And it certainly, in no ſmall degree, added to the ſpirit of the undertaking, that ſuch an unexampled character as Mr. (now SIR JOSEPH) BANKS voluntarily accompanied Captain COOK. — As long as the hiſtory of that time ſhall exiſt, it will ſtamp the higheſt honour on his name, to have, in the prime of youth, ſacrificed the blandiſhments of a noble fortune, to his ardour for information and ſcience, without ſhrinking at the perils he might encounter from untried ſeas, and coaſts that had never been explored. — And it equally reflects the higheſt credit on his diſcerning country; who, emulous to acknowledge the debt ſhe owed his merit, ſeized the earlieſt opportunity, after his return, to make him PRESIDENT of the ROYAL SOCIETY; a ſituation the moſt honourable and diſtinguiſhed ſhe could offer a perſon of his genius and purſuits; where ſtill, with the ſame ardour, he promotes her Fame, the zealous and liberal Patron of learning and of ſcience.

The relations of theſe ſeveral voyages having excited a great ſpirit of inquiry, and awakened an eager curioſity to every thing that can elucidate the hiſtory of mankind, I flatter myſelf, that no apology is neceſſary for my bringing forward the following Work, whoſe *Novelty* and *Authenticity* will, I truſt, inſure it a favourable reception.

The islands which I am about to describe were not discovered in consequence of any premeditated design; the INDIA packet, which Captain WILSON commanded, being in a tempest wrecked on their coast; and it is solely to the benevolent character of their inhabitants, we owe the safe return of our countrymen, that composed the crew of the ANTELOPE; — by the means of whom I am enabled to lay before the Public an account of this singular people.

Nothing can be more interesting to Man than the history of Man. The navigators of the different ages have pictured to us our own species in a variety of lights. — The manners of civilized nations bear a strong resemblance to each other; it is the vices or virtues of inviduals, that create any general distinction; — whereas in countries, which science, or the gentler arts, have never reached, we observe a wonderful disparity: some are found under that darkness and absolute barbarism, from the sight of which humanity gladly turns aside; — whilst others, unaided, unassisted, but by mere natural good sense, have not only emerged from this gloomy shade, but nearly attained that order, propriety and good conduct, which constitute the essence of *real* civilization. — It is by very slow degrees, and through long periods of intervening ages, that nations, now the most polished, have arrived at their present state. — The mind of inquisitive man, too eager after

knowledge which his limited faculties can never reach, often idly asks — *Wherefore all these varied gradations in human existence?* But his question will remain for ever unanswered, and he must content himself with being satisfied that the ways of PROVIDENCE are conducted with unerring wisdom, to answer purposes beyond mortal comprehension. — He will be far more wisely employed in feeling, with becoming gratitude, that he was not destined himself to be an inhabitant of TERRA DEL FUEGO, or to add one to the number of the forlorn savages of the NORTHERN POLE.

There is one question, indeed, and a very important one, which possibly may, at some future period, be successfully investigated; —how all the numerous islands, lately discovered, as well as the multitude of others, that are scattered through various parts of the vast ocean, were originally peopled? — This subject, which opens a wide field for conjecture to range over, hath already exercised the abilities of the ingenious — and, if ever satisfactorily ascertained, cannot fail to throw many interesting lights on the history of mankind.

The present account of the PELEW Islands, I have already observed, was offered to the Public under the double claim of *Novelty* and *Authenticity*. It is therefore incumbent on me to mention on what ground these claims are supported.

The islands in question were probably first noticed by some of the *Spaniards* of the PHILLIP-

INES, and by them named the PALOS ISLANDS; the tall palm-trees, which grow there in great abundance, having at a distance the appearance of masts of ships *. — That this was the origin of their name is rendered still more probable, as the *Spaniards* gave the same appellation to all the numerous islands of this Archipelago, the far greater part of which are now known by the name of the NEW CAROLINES.

In the *Lettres Edifiantes et Curieuses*, written by the *Jesuit Missionaries*, may be found several letters, which, from their titles, seem to have a reference to, and which might be thought to relate to the cluster of islands which are the subject of the present Work; but whoever peruses them, with attention, will instantly see that they relate solely to the NEW CAROLINES, which were discovered about the year 1696, as may be seen by the letter of Father PAUL CLAIN, dated from *Manilla*, 10*th of June* 1697 †. — But even the accounts given by *him* of the NEW CAROLINES, were not in consequence of any *Spaniards* having been there, but merely such as he had received from some of their inhabitants, who, venturing too far to sea, had been driven by a storm to one of the PHILLIPINES. In consequence of this knowledge of the NEW CAROLINES, a ship, called the HOLY

* *Palos*, in the *Spanish* language, nautically applied, denoting a mast.

† *Lettres Edifiantes et Curieuses*, vol. i. page 112.

TRINITY, was, in 1710*, fitted out at *Manilla*, by order of PHILIP V. to carry two Miſſionaries, les Pères DUBERON and CORTIL, thither; who arriving off SONSOROL, one of the CAROLINES, the two Miſſionaries would go on ſhore in the chaloupe, to fix the Croſs, againſt the opinion of Don PADILLA, the Captain, who, as he could find no anchorage, diſſuaded them ſtrongly from the attempt. — As the veſſel then, after cruizing about for ſeveral days, to wait their return, could not, on account of the winds and currents, remain any longer on the ſtation, the reverend Fathers were never heard of more. Another veſſel was ſent from the ſame place, ſome time after, to further the miſſion, which it was ſuppoſed the two former Jeſuits had begun; but it foundered at ſea, and all on board periſhed †, except one Indian, who at laſt got back to MANILLA with the melancholy news.

In 1721, another boat, belonging to one of the CAROLINES, with twenty-four people in it, was driven by force of winds to GUAHAN, one of the MARIANNES ††, as appears by the letter of PERE JEAN ANTOINE CANTOVA, dated AGADNA, in March 1722. — Theſe ſtrangers being detained a conſiderable time, Le PERE CANTOVA tells us, that he endeavoured to acquire ſome knowledge

* *Lettres Edifiantes et Curieuſes*, vol. xi. page 75.
† D°, vol. xvi. page 368.
†† D°, vol. xviii. page 188.

of their language, that he might the better inform himself of their country.

In this letter, which contains fuller information than any of the others, he tells us, he understood from the natives that this Archipelago was divided into *five provinces*; and that the PELEW ISLANDS constituted the *fifth* province, or division; but these strangers, who gave him this intelligence, said, they had no communication with the people of this province, adding, that *they were inhuman and savage; that both men and women were entirely naked, and fed upon human flesh; that the inhabitants of the* CAROLINES *looked on them with horror, as the enemies of mankind, and with whom they held it dangerous to have any intercourse.*

This is the only mention I find of the PELEW people, and a dreadful picture it is of barbarous life; but the natives of the CAROLINES evidently knew nothing of them, but that they existed at a considerable distance from themselves; and probably the notion which they entertained, of their being cannibals, prevented their ever having any communication with them. *.

* *Le Père* CANTOVA says, that this account is conformable to the relation of Father BERNARD MESSIA (probably another Missionary); but where this *relation* is to be found, I know not, having in vain searched for it. I therefore suppose it has not been published, though possibly may be preserved among the manuscript records of the PROPAGANDA at ROME. —Wherever it be, it could only be collected from such vague evidence as CANTOVA'S; who was himself, a short time after, *killed* by the people of the CAROLINES.

To FOUR-FIFTHS of these islands, which accident had now brought the *Spaniards* acquainted with, they soon gave the name of the NEW CAROLINES; but as the Missionaries, who had unquestionably been well informed of the poverty and nakedness of them, apprehended that they were never likely to become an object worthy of the attention of the *Spanish* monarchy, they were therefore, nearly from this period, neglected; and even to this day little more is known of them, than that they occupy a certain space on the surface of the globe. — But the FIFTH division of them, far distant from the rest, and inhabited by people who were branded with the imputation of being *inhuman*, *savage*, and *enemies of mankind*, were, in consequence, never since inquired after; and, though laid down in some late charts, under their original *Spanish* appellation of the PALOS islands, have continued till now in total obscurity. — They have, it is true, been seen, at different times, by ships making the *Eastern* passage to and from CHINA against the *monsoons*; yet no one appears to have ever landed there, or to have had any intercourse with the inhabitants; nor have they lain in the track of any of the circumnavigators; Captain CARTERET, in his course, approached them the nearest.

From the above observations, and the great astonishment which the natives of PELEW discovered on seeing *white people*, it seems beyond a doubt

that the crew of the ANTELOPE were the first *Europeans* who had ever landed on these Islands; and it seems equally certain, that their nearest neighbours in the adjoining Archipelago knew nothing of them.— I therefore feel some satisfaction in being the instrument of introducing to the world a *new people*; — and a far greater one, in having the means in my power, of vindicating their injured characters from the imputation of those savage manners which ignorance alone had ascribed to them; for I am confident that every Reader, when he has gone through the present account of them with attention, will be convinced that these unknown natives of PELEW, so far from *disgracing*, live an *ornament* to human nature.

The part I have taken in this work originated from my knowledge of Captain WILSON's veracity, and from my being highly interested with the account he gave of the inhabitants of these islands, which was so happily illustrated by the good sense and amiable manners of the young Prince LEE BOO, whom, at the King his father's request, he had brought with him to ENGLAND.

I frequently mentioned to my valuable friend, Mr. BROOK WATSON, (through whom I had first been acquainted with Captain WILSON) that I thought the whole chain of events, following the loss of the ANTELOPE, well merited the public eye, wishing him to submit the matter to his friend's consideration; — but, after three quarters of a

year, I perceived that the Captain's own affairs, his natural diffidence, and probably his inexperience in preparing properly such a work, rendered him little disposed to the undertaking — and, as he was then preparing to go out again to INDIA, the account was in danger of being totally lost.

Struck as I was with the relation of the virtues and character of the natives of these islands—sensible how soon oral testimony is beyond recovery, and the records of memory effaced by the events or casualties of life — I felt anxious to rescue these discoveries from sliding into oblivion, and to preserve them to the curiosity and information of the Public; I therefore engaged a volunteer in the business, proposing to Mr. WATSON, that if his friend Captain WILSON would give me his journals and papers, and procure me all the living testimonies then in ENGLAND, that I would myself undertake the work; — on this condition, that the labour should be mine, the advantage Captain WILSON's.

After I had, with great attention, gone over all the journals and papers, and transcribed them, the better to fix them in my memory, and to direct my future inquiries, I had the benefit of a reference, both to Captain WILSON and his son, during their stay in ENGLAND, for what further or fuller information I required; and, after the Captain's departure, I had also, in the beginning of 1786, whilst the facts were recent, the assistance and information of such of his officers as remained in this country; who, for many weeks, were so good as to devote themselves, as it

individually suited them, to this business. The transactions of every day, as recorded in the journals, were minutely gone through; and it was a great pleasure to me, in taking their separate relations, to find no material difference in their accounts of the facts or occurrences, but, on the contrary, the most perfect agreement. Thus, enlarged by the additions of the Gentlemen (who were themselves in some scenes the sole actors) the Work, for a year and a half, lay dormant, waiting Captain WILSON's return from BENGAL, who arrived the latter end of last summer: since that time every part of it hath been revised, and gone over, with the most scrupulous exactness and attention; and I am my self firmly persuaded, no work of this nature was ever presented to the Public, in every respect better authenticated.

I should not have thought it necessary to have mentioned the manner in which I have conducted this publication, had I not been aware of there being scenes and situations in it which might startle many of my readers; but, as the truth of them can be fully established, they will serve to prove that good sense, and moral rectitude, may exist in many uncivilized regions, where the prejudices and arrogance of polished life are not always disposed to admit them.

Those who are acquainted with the voyages to the SOUTH SEAS, must have remarked a great similitude in the manners of the islands scattered over that immense ocean; at the same time it cannot have escaped their notice, that there are customs and characters peculiar to almost every particular group.

—The ſame obſervation is applicable to the inhabitants of the PELEW ISLANDS; who, tho' in many reſpects reſembling their *Southern* neighbours, muſt be allowed to have many characteriſtical features of their own — which an intelligent reader will eaſily diſcover.

As there was a draughtſman on board the ANTELOPE, beſides two or three young men acquainted with drawing, a faithful portrait of the King of PELEW, and one of his wives, together with ſome picturesque views of the country, were by their means obtained. —Captain WILSON was preſented, before he left the iſlands, with many of their weapons and utenſils, from which the plates contained in this Work have been accurately engraved. — And I am happy to have it in my power to add to theſe the portrait of Prince LEE BOO, drawn by my Daughter, and which, though done from memory, fifteen months after his death, is acknowledged to be a very ſtriking likeneſs by every one who knew him.

To the late diſcoveries, which have ſo greatly increaſed our knowledge of the globe, and of the human race, if the little cluſter of iſlands I am now unveiling to the world (which may truly be regarded as a rich jewel, ſparkling on the boſom of the ocean) ſhall be deemed by the Public an intereſting acquiſition, Captain WILSON will not have been ſhipwrecked in vain; and I ſhall ever think that the time I have beſtowed on this Work hath been uſefully employed.

AN

AN

ACCOUNT

OF THE

PELEW ISLANDS.

CHAP. I.

Departure of the ANTELOPE *from* MACAO. — *List of the Ship's Company.* — *Route and Tranſactions prior to the Loſs of the Veſſel.*

1783. JUNE.

THE ANTELOPE, a packet of near 300 tons burthen, in the ſervice of the Honourable ENGLISH EAST INDIA Company, under the command of Captain HENRY WILSON, having arrived at MACAO in the month of June 1783, the Captain received orders from the Company's ſupra-cargoes to refit his ſhip with all poſſible ſpeed; which being completed, on Sunday the 20th of July, about eleven o'clock in the fore-noon, he received his diſpatches, and the ſhip being ready for ſea, he took leave of the Council; and about half paſt three o'clock went on board, accompanied by Meſſrs. BROWN, LANE, BRUCE, and PEACH, as alſo Mr. MORGAN,

JULY. Sunday 20.

1783. JULY. surgeon; and after the Captain had paid the sixteen *Chinese* men (with which they had been allowed to augment their ship's company) the advance-money usual on these occasions, they weighed anchor, and their friends went on shore, whom they saluted at going away with nine guns. The weather becoming unsettled and hazy, at nine o'clock in the evening they anchored in 7 fathom water. — As in the course of this narrative we shall find the ship's company at times collectivily and separately engaged, it will not be improper at the outset to mention the names of the *Europeans* who were in the ANTELOPE, with their particular distinction and situation on board.

Names.	Stations.
HENRY WILSON.	Commander.
PHILIP BENGER *. . . .	Chief Mate.
PETER BARKER	Second Mate.
JOHN CUMMIN	Third Mate.
JOHN SHARP	Surgeon.
ARTHUR WILLIAM DEVIS .	Passenger.
JOHN BLANCH	Gunner.
WILLIAM HARVEY	Boatswain.
JOHN POLKINGHORN . . .	Carpenter.
JOHN MEALE	Cooper and Steward.
RICHARD JENKINS	Carpenter's Mate.
JAMES SWIFT.	Cook.

* The names thus marked, are the only men at this time known with certainty to be dead.

Names.	Stations.	1783.
RICHARD SHARP	Midſhipman.	JULY.
HENRY WILSON, Junior .	Ditto, ſon to the Captain.	
JOHN WEDGEBROUGH. . .	Two youths from Chriſt's Hoſpital, apprentices, and acting as midſhipmen.	
ROBERT WHITE		
ALBERT PIERSON	Quarter Maſter.	
GODFRY MINKS *	Ditto.	
THOMAS DULTON	Captain's Steward.	
JOHN COOPER	Seaman.	
WILLIAM ROBERTS . . .	Ditto.	
JAMES DUNCAN	Ditto.	
MATTHIAS WILSON . . .	Ditto, brother to the Captain.	
NICHOLAS TYACKE. . . .	Ditto.	
JAMES BLUITT	Ditto.	
THOMAS WILSON * . . .	Ditto.	
WILLIAM STEWART . . .	Ditto.	
MADAN BLANCHARD . . .	Ditto.	
THOMAS WHITFIELD . . .	Ditto.	
WILLIAM COBBLEDICK . .	Ditto.	
ZACHARIAH ALLEN	Ditto.	
THOMAS CASTLES	Ditto.	
DEDRICK WINDLER . . .	Ditto.	
THOMAS ROSE *	Linguiſt, a native of BENGAL, calling himſelf a *Portugueſe*.	

1783. JULY. Monday 21. At five o'clock in the morning they again weighed anchor, and set sail, having a fine breeze from the E. N. E. and between six and seven o'clock their pilot left them. About nine o'clock, being got to some distance from the land, they met with a very high sea, which obliged them to lay to, in order to secure their cattle, and other live stock, as also their anchors, cables, and harbour-rigging. About eleven o'clock they made sail again, and by a very good observation, at noon, were in latitude 21° 28′ north; at the same time they could just see the land bearing north, at the distance of about eleven leagues, as near as they could judge, the weather being rather hazy. In the afternoon the lashings of the booms broke, and they fell to leeward, which obliged them to keep the ship before the wind until they were replaced and secured, which having done, they resumed their course. In the evening, observing it to lighten very strongly from the southward, they close reefed their topsails, expecting it to blow from that quarter.

Tuesday 22. Next day the weather continued moderate but cloudy; and they had a great sea from the eastward, which made the ship labour, so as to oblige them to pump every two hours. The boatswain and carpenter were both taken ill in the night with a cold and a slight fever. In the afternoon a sail was seen to the S. E. which they took to be a PORTUGUESE vessel bound to MACAO. The wind veered round to the southward this day; no observation of latitude.

1783. JULY. Wednesday 23. The wind ſoutherly, with cloudy weather and ſome light ſqualls and rain. They noticed this forenoon ſeveral ripplings in the water, as if in a tide or current; the ſea was ſomewhat fallen, and the ſhip made leſs water. No obſervation of latitude this day, the ſun being in their zenith.

Thurſday 24. The weather was very ſqually, with rain and a great ſwell. The boatſwain and carpenter were much recovered, ſo as to be able to go about their duty, in ſecuring the ports and preparing the ſhip for bad weather. By an indifferent obſervation at noon, they found themſelves in latitude 19° 29′ north.

Friday 25. The weather continued very dark and cloudy, with thunder, lightning, and hard rain, ſo that the ſhip was in a manner deluged, and every one wet and uncomfortable. About three o'clock in the afternoon they ſaw the appearance of land from the deck, being the BASHEE Iſlands, bearing from S. E. to E. N. E. At ſix o'clock the northermoſt Iſland bore N. E. by E. At night the weather being but indifferent and hazy, ſo that they could not keep ſight of the land, they ſhortened ſail and lay to till the morning.

Saturday 26. At day-break they again ſaw the land to leeward of them, being the ſame they had ſeen the night before; from this circumſtance they concluded there was no current; and as ſoon as the light opened a little more upon them, they made ſail and bore away before the wind, to go round the northermoſt iſland, which they did

1783. JULY. at about four or five miles distance. The weather being hazy when they first saw the land, they had but a very imperfect view of the islands. The first appeared to be long and tolerably even. The second was likewise long, of a pretty equal height, except in two or three places, where it seemed to rise into hills: near the middle of it was one very remarkable, from its being in shape like a CHINA or TARTAR woman's hat. The third island shewed like two rugged-topped mountains, joined together by low land. The fourth was a high, large, double-peaked rock, appearing to have little soil or wood upon it. The fifth was very high and uneven, devoid of wood, except a few green bushes towards its summit. There were no signs of inhabitants upon any of these islands, and the weather being squally, our people soon lost sight of them; at noon they were in latitude 21° 14′ north, by observation, when, having run about fifteen leagues to the eastward of the islands, they hauled up more to the southward, in hopes to get into smoother water, and better weather than they had hitherto met with since leaving MACAO. Soon after noon, the man at the mast-head discovered the foretop-mast to be sprung; they immediately took in the sails, and got down the topgallant-mast and prepared to get down the top-mast, but were obliged to desist on account of the weather, until the morning, when it proving fair, with tolerably smooth water, all hands went busily to work to get up a new foretop-mast, and to dry and air the

Sunday 27.

ſhip, as alſo to ſecure what cattle and ſtock remained, much having periſhed in the rains and bad weather. The next morning alſo being fine and fair, this opportunity was embraced to open the ports, and waſh and cleanſe the ſhip below, as well as to overhaul and clean their ſmall arms, and give the officers inſtructions for the voyage. In the evening there was very hard rain, with variable winds. 1783. JULY. Monday 28.

But the ſucceeding day, the wind being favourable, gave them an opportunity of examining and drying ſome of their proviſion, particularly ſome *Chineſe* hams and dry fiſh, which conſtituted part of their victualling, and had got damp in the exceſſive rains. They ſaw a great quantity of fiſh ſwimming about the ſhip, but could not catch any, as they would not take the baits. No rains during the laſt twenty-four hours, but the next morning the weather became overcaſt and they were again viſited with rain in the evening, which continued very hard all night and the ſucceeding day, with variable winds, ſo that they made very little progreſs on their voyage. The next morning was more moderate, and towards noon the weather cleared up and they got an obſervation, by which they found their latitude was 16° 25′ north. In the afternoon it fell calm, which gave them the means of trying the current, which they found to ſet to the E. N. E. at the rate of half a mile an hour. In the evening Captain WILSON exerciſed ſome of the *Chineſe* men with rowing in Tueſday 29. Wedneſday 30. Thurſday 31. AUGUST. Friday 1.

1783. AUGUST. the jolly-boat for an hour or two, to teach them to uſe an oar when needful. The following day being fair, and the wind moderate, all were again employed in clearing and cleaning the ſhip and ſetting up the rigging. In the afternoon they had an obſervation for the longitude, by the diſtance of the ſun and moon, by which they found themſelves in 126 degrees and a half eaſt of GREENWICH. The following morning being alſo fair, divine ſervice was performed upon deck; a ceremony never omitted on Sundays when the weather would allow of it. In the afternoon they got another obſervation for the longitude, which confirmed that taken the preceding day. At night they met with freſh gales of wind, ſqually weather, and much rain, which continued moſt part of the next day; towards the evening of which they ſaw numbers of birds and fiſh, likewiſe ſome drifts of pieces of wood or bamboo, they therefore altered their courſe more to the ſouthward, and went under an eaſy ſail, keeping a good look out, until morning, when it being very tempeſtuous they brought to, and handed their topſails, which before had been cloſe reeft. The weather continued to blow a ſtorm till about mid-day of the 7th, during which time they could ſhow but very little ſail, being obliged to lay to under the ſtorm ſtay-ſails; the ſtorm then abating, and the weather clearing up, they got an obſervation for the latitude, by which they found themſelves in 10° 16′ north. In the afternoon the wind was ſoutherly, with

Saturday 2.

Sunday 3.

Monday 4.

Tueſday 5.

Wedneſday 6.

Thurſday 7.

freſh gales, but dry, ſo that they were able the following morning to clean between decks, and alſo to fumigate the ſhip with gunpowder. The cattle had all periſhed in the laſt ſtorm, except one bullock; the ſhe-goat alſo, having kidded in this bad weather, died together with her young. In the afternoon the weather became more moderate, ſo that they were able to make ſail and to proceed on their voyage; and the next day the weather was ſo fine they were enabled to open their ports to air and dry the ſhip below, as alſo again to examine their proviſion and ſtores, and get every thing into order. They were now proceeding cheerfully on their voyage, fondly flattering themſelves that the adverſe weather, and the anxieties it had awakened, were all at an end, when they were ſuddenly overwhelmed with thoſe misfortunes which are related in the following narrative.

1783. AUGUST. Friday 8. Saturday 9.

CHAP. II.

Loss of the ANTELOPE, *and the immediate Distresses arising from the Accident.*

1783. AUGUST. Sunday 10. THE wind having freshened after midnight, the sky became overcast, with much lightning, thunder, and rain. Mr. BENGER, the chief mate, having the watch upon deck, had lowered the topsails, and was going to reef them with the people upon duty; judging from the thunder that the weather would break and clear up, and only prove a slight squall, he did not think it necessary to call the hands out, or acquaint the Captain, who had only quitted the deck at twelve o'clock. The people being upon the yards reefing the sails, the man who was on the look-out called *Breakers!* but so short was the notice, that the call of *Breakers* had scarce reached the officer upon deck before the ship struck. The horror and dismay this unhappy event threw every body into was dreadful; the *Captain*, and all those who were below in their beds, sprang upon deck in an instant, anxious to know the cause of this sudden shock to the ship, and the confusion above; a moment convinced them of their distressed situation; the *breakers* along-side, through which the rocks made their appearance,

presented the most dreadful scene, and left no room for doubt. The ship taking a heel, in less than an hour filled with water as high as the lower deck hatchways; during this tremendous interval, the people thronged round the Captain, and earnestly requested to be directed what to do, beseeching him to give orders and they would immediately execute them. Orders were in consequence instantly given to secure the gunpowder, ammunition, and small arms, and that the bread, and such other provision as would spoil by wet, should be brought upon deck and secured by some covering from the rain; while others were directed to cut away the mizen-mast, the main and foretop-mast, and lower yards, to ease the ship and prevent her oversetting, of which they thought there was some hazard, and that every thing should be done to preserve her as long as possible (the sails having all been clewed up as soon as the ship struck). The boats were hoisted out, and filled with provision and water, together with a compass in each, some small arms, and ammunition; and two men were placed in each boat, with directions to keep them under the lee of the ship, and be careful they were not staved, and to be ready to receive their ship-mates in case the vessel should break to pieces by the dashing of the waves and the violence of the wind, it then blowing a storm. Every thing that could be thought expedient in so distressful and trying an occasion was executed with a readiness and obedience hardly ever 1783. AUGUST.

1783. AUGUST. exceeded. The people all now assembled aft, the quarter-deck laying highest out of the water, the quarter-boards afforded some little shelter from the sea and rain; here, after contemplating a few moments their wretched situation, the Captain endeavoured to revive their drooping spirits, which began to sink through anxiety and fatigue, by reminding them that shipwreck was a misfortune to which those who navigate the ocean were always liable; that their situation indeed was more difficult, from happening in an unknown and unfrequented sea, but that this consideration should rouse their most active attention, as much must depend on themselves to be extricated from their distress; that when these misfortunes happened, they were often rendered more dreadful than they otherwise would be by the despair and disagreement of the crew; to avoid which, it was strongly recommended to every individual not to drink any spirituous liquor. A ready consent was given to this advice; but they being all wet and fatigued with excessive labour, it was thought adviseable to take some refreshment, and therefore a glass of wine and some biscuit was given to each person; after eating, a second glass of wine was given them, and they now waited with the utmost anxiety the return of day, in hope of seeing land, for as yet they had not discovered any; the third mate and one of the quarter-masters *only*, in the momentary interval of a dreadful flash of lightning, imagined they had seen the appearance of land

ahead of the ſhip. During theſe anxious moments, they endeavoured to conſole and cheer one another, and each was adviſed to clothe and prepare himſelf to quit the ſhip when neceſſity ſhould make that ſtep inevitable; and herein the utmoſt good order and regularity was obſerved, not a man offering to take any thing but what truly belonged to himſelf; nor did any one of them either aſk for, or attempt to take a dram, or complain of the negligence or miſconduct of the watch or any particular perſon. The dawn of day diſcovered to their view a ſmall iſland to the ſouthward, about three or four leagues diſtant, and ſoon after ſome other iſlands were ſeen to the eaſtward. They now fell apprehenſive on account of the inhabitants, to whoſe diſpoſitions they were ſtrangers; however, after manning the boats, and loading them in the beſt manner they could for the general good, ſuch of the crew as departed from the ſhip under the care of Mr. BENGER, were earneſtly requeſted to endeavour to obtain a friendly intercourſe with the inhabitants if they found any, and carefully to avoid any diſagreement unleſs reduced to the laſt neceſſity, as the fate of all might depend upon the firſt interview. As ſoon as the boats were gone, thoſe who remained went immediately to work to get the booms overboard, in order to make a raft to ſecure themſelves, as the ANTELOPE was hourly expected to go to pieces, and the utmoſt diſquietude was entertained for the ſafety of the boats, not only on account of

1785. AUGUST.

1783. AUGUST. the natives, but alſo of the weather, it continuing to blow very hard. — In the afternoon they perceived with inexpreſſible joy the boats coming off; a ſight the more welcome, as they were fearful from their long ſtay, they had met with ſome diſaſter, either from the inhabitants, or the ſtorm; they were however happily relieved from this anxiety by their getting ſafe to the ſhip about four o'clock, having left the ſtores and five men on ſhore. They brought the welcome news that there was no appearance of inhabitants on the iſland where they had landed; that they had found a ſecure harbour well ſheltered from the weather, and alſo ſome freſh water. Every one now purſued his labour with renovated ſpirits to complete the raft, which was in great forwardneſs when the boats returned; this being completed, they took a ſecond refreſhment of bread and wine, each individual having ſtrictly conformed to the promiſe made to Captain WILSON, not to drink any ſtrong liquor. We muſt not omit here mentioning a melancholy accident which happened among the events of this diſaſtrous morning; ſoon after day-break the mizen-maſt being found near the ſhip's ſtern, and ſome of the rigging entangled in the mizen-chains, GODFRY MINKS went to cut it adrift, in doing this he unfortunately ſlipped and fell overboard, and although the boats, which were not then gone, went inſtantly to his aſſiſtance, he was unfortunately drowned, owing, as was ſuppoſed, to having encumbered himſelf with

too many clothes, when he prepared himself, as before related, to be ready to quit the ship. 1783. AUGUST.

The raft being now completed, was loaded with as much provision and stores as it could carry, consistently with the safety of the people who were to go on it. The pinnace and jolly-boat were likewise filled with provision, ammunition, and small arms, in which was placed their greatest security. The people being still anxiously employed in saving whatever they could, and the ship beginning to have a little motion from the rising of the tide, there was great apprehension that the main-mast would fall over the side, in which case it must have dropt on the raft, and, by destroying it, have rendered all their labours fruitless. The raft and pinnace being ready to depart, and the evening advancing, the boatswain was desired to go into the ship, and wind his call, in order to alarm those who were busily employed below (and whom Captain WILSON had repeatedly entreated to desist) to go into the boats and raft, that they might endeavour to get on shore before night, and secure what they had already got out of the ship. And here it may be worth while to notice the great care and attention of the carpenter, who was so intent on saving what tools and stores he could, that he remained below after the pinnace and raft had departed, and Captain WILSON was obliged to compel him to go into the jolly-boat, so anxious was he to provide and take with him whatever he thought might contribute to their future relief.

1783. AUGUST. Thus with aching hearts, and deep melancholy, they quitted the ANTELOPE, totally ignorant of their future deſtiny. The pinnace, with ſome of the ſtouteſt of the ſhip's crew, took the raft in tow; the jolly-boat alſo aſſiſted, by towing the pinnace till they had cleared the reef; after which, being too heavily laden to be of much further aid, thoſe in the pinnace caſt looſe their rope, and the jolly-boat proceeded alone to the ſhore, where they arrived about eight o'clock at night, and found their companions who had been left in the morning. Theſe few men had not been idle, or unmindful of their fellow-ſufferers; having employed themſelves in clearing away a ſpot of ground, and erecting a ſmall tent with a ſail, in readineſs for their reception. The ſituation both of thoſe on the raft, as well as thoſe in the pinnace, was truly dreadful till they had cleared the reef (which was more than half an hour); by the great ſurf and ſpray of the ſea, the pinnace and raft were often out of ſight of each other; thoſe on the latter were obliged to tie themſelves, and cling to it with all their ſtrength, to prevent being waſhed off; and the ſhrieks of the *Chineſe*, leſs inured to the perils of an element they were then conflicting with, did not a little aggravate the horror of the ſcene.

Having cleared the reef, and got into the channel which flows between that and the iſlands, they found themſelves in deep water and a leſs diſturbed ſea; they hoiſted the ſails of the pinnace, and got on; but as they approached

proached the land, perceiving a ſtrong current, 1783.
which ſet them much to leeward of the iſland AUGUST
where they had left the ſtores and people in the
morning, they dropped their ſails and rowed.
They found the current ſtill much ſtronger as
they got nearer the ſhore, and though every
man exerted his utmoſt ſtrength, they ſtill con-
tinued to drop to leeward. Feeling now their
inability to reſiſt the current, and the ſtrength
of the rowers being almoſt exhauſted, it was
judged for the ſafety of all, that the pinnace
ſhould take the people from off the raft, and
bring the raft to a grapnel during the night.
Theſe additional men from the raft double ban-
ked the oars of the pinnace, and relieved the
rowers, but at the ſame time they ſo crowded
her, that ſhe could barely keep above water,
being then cloſe under a rocky coaſt, in about
ſixteen fathom water (as they afterwards better
knew). They were only able to advance ſlowly;
but as they drew nearer to the iſland whither
the others were gone before, the jolly-boat
having unladen her cargo, Captain WILSON
with four people was returning in her, to
lighten the raft and pinnace, and give them full
aſſiſtance, and it being dark, hailed the pinnace
at a diſtance. Whether it was from the great
fatigue the people had ſuſtained while on the
raft, or from their voice and ſpirits being ex-
hauſted, or from the ſudden joy of perceiving
they were ſo near again to their comrades, but
the halloo was anſwered in ſo ſhrill and unac-

1783. AUGUST. customed a manner, that those who were in the jolly-boat, who had previously heard the paddling of oars, supposed they were natives; as the people who had remained on shore in the morning with the stores, had discovered, after the boats had left them, traces of some people having been lately upon the island, by seeing places where there had been fires, with some fish bones and pieces of cocoa-nut shells scattered about, which had not the appearance of having lain long there; these circumstances inducing the jolly-boat's crew to conclude, that the return of the halloo came from a party of the natives, they precipitately returned back into the cove. The pinnace arriving soon after, all these alarms were dissipated, and an universal joy spread itself over every countenance on seeing one another again on dry land. They shook hands together with the utmost cordiality, every one feeling those emotions that could ill be expressed by the most forcible language. They got part of a cheese, some biscuit, and a little water, for their supper; and by discharging a pistol, loaded with powder, into some match which they picked loose to serve as tinder, they kindled a fire in the cove, where they dried their clothes, which were thoroughly wet, and slept on the ground alternately, under the covering of the tent which had been raised. The night proved very uncomfortable on many accounts; the rain and wind were heavy, and the distress of their situation not a little increased by the fear of the ship going to pieces, from the

tempeſtuous weather, before they ſhould be able to ſave from her ſuch neceſſaries as might be uſeful to them. They hauled their boats on ſhore, and ſet a watch, leſt they might happen to be ſurprized by any of the natives. 1783. AUGUST.

The conſtant perſpiration the people had been in, added to their being perpetually wet with the ſalt water, had produced an irritation on their ſkins, which, with the added friction of their clothes from ſevere labour, had excoriated them in a manner to make them moſt miſerably ſore. At dawn of day, both the pinnace and jolly-boat were ſent to the raft, to try and bring it up; but the wind blowing very hard, they were afraid to attempt moving it; they were, however, fortunate enough to get the remainder of the proviſion and ſails from it, and returned about noon. Monday 11.

The weather proving more moderate in the afternoon, the boats were ſent to the wreck to bring away ſome rice, and other proviſion, as alſo to procure what neceſſaries they could for the people, who, as we have already ſaid, ſtood in great need of them.

Thoſe who remained on ſhore were employed in drying their powder, and cleaning and fitting their arms for uſe, in caſe of need; and as the boats did not return till ten o'clock in the evening it ſpread amongſt their companions much alarm for their ſafety, as the night came on with very heavy weather; nor indeed were their ſpirits rendered tranquil by their arrival, for the chief

1783. AUGUST. mate and crew, who returned with the pinnace, brought the melancholy intelligence, that they did not conceive, from the badneſs of the weather, that the ſhip could hold together till morning, as ſhe was beginning to part, the *bends* or *wales* being ſtarted out of their places. The ideas which had been fondly nurſed, that when a calm ſucceeded there was a poſſibility ſhe might be floated and repaired, ſo as to return to MACAO, or ſome part of CHINA, were by this account totally extinguiſhed. The proſpect now darkened round them, fear pictured ſtrongly every danger, and hope could hardly find an inlet through which one ray of conſolation might ſhoot. They knew nothing of the inhabitants of that country where fate had thrown them; ignorant of their manners and diſpoſitions, as well as of the hoſtile ſcenes they might have to encounter for their ſafety, they found themſelves, by this ſudden accident, cut off at once from the reſt of the world, with little probability of their ever again getting away. Each individual threw back his remembrance to ſome dear object that affection had rivetted to his heart, who might be in vain looking out anxiouſly for the return of the father, the huſband, or the friend, whom there was ſcarcely the moſt diſtant chance of their ever ſeeing any more. Theſe reflections did not contribute to make the night comfortable; the weather was far more tempeſtuous than in the preceding one; but the clothes which the people had procured from the wreck proved a great comfort to them all, who were thereby enabled to have a change.

CHAP. III.

First Appearance of the Natives. — The curious and friendly Interview between them and the English.— *Captain* WILSON'S *Brother ſent to the King of* PELEW, *the King's brother remaining with our People.*

AT day-break, as it blew exceedingly hard, ſo that the boats could not venture to ſea, every one went to work, to dry the ſtores and proviſions between the ſhowers; and many were buſied to form better tents with ſuch materials as they had ſaved. About eight o'clock in the morning Captain WILSON and TOM ROSE being on the beach collecting water which dropped from the rocks, the people who were employed in clearing away the ground, in the wood behind them, gave notice that ſome of the natives were approaching, as they perceived a canoe coming round the point into the bay; this gave ſo much alarm that the people all flew to the arms; however, as there were only two canoes, and thoſe having but few men in them, the people were deſired to remain ſtill, and out of ſight, until they ſhould perceive what reception the Captain and TOM ROSE met with, whom they were convinced the natives had diſcovered, as 1783. AUGUST. Tueſday 12th

1783. AUGUST. they converſed together, and kept ſtedfaſtly looking towards that part of the ſhore where they were; our people were deſired to be prepared for the worſt, but by no means to appear for the preſent, or ſhew any ſigns of diſtruſt when they did, unleſs the behaviour of the natives to them ſhould render it abſolutely neceſſary. In this ſhort interval of time the canoes had advanced cautiouſly towards the ſhore, where they ſtood, when Captain WILSON deſired TOM ROSE to ſpeak to them in the *Malay* language, which they did not ſeem to underſtand, but ſtopped their canoes; yet ſoon after one of them ſpoke in the *Malay* tongue, and aſked who they were? and whether they were friends or enemies? To theſe queſtions TOM ROSE was directed to reply, "that they were unfortunate *Eng-*
"*liſhmen*, who had loſt their ſhip upon the reef,
"and had ſaved their lives, and were their
"friends." Upon this they ſpoke a few words together (which was ſince ſuppoſed to have been the *Malay* man explaining to them what had been ſaid); and preſently they ſtepped out of the canoes into the water, and came towards the ſhore, on which Captain WILSON waded into the water to meet them, and embracing them in a friendly manner, conducted them to the ſhore, and introduced them to his officers and unfortunate companions; they were eight in number, two of whom it was afterwards known were brothers to the King. They left one man in each canoe; and, as they were coming into the cove, ſeemed to look round with great watchfulneſs, as if

fearful of being betrayed; nor would they ſeat themſelves near the tents, but kept cloſe to the beach, that in caſe of danger they might immediately regain their canoes. Our people now going to breakfaſt, they were preſented with ſome tea, and ſome ſweet biſcuits, made at CHINA, of which two or three jars had been ſaved. Only Captain WILSON, and one or two more, with TOM ROSE the interpreter, breakfaſted with them; for, as they would probably have entertained doubts of our people, had the *Engliſh* ſurrounded them to gratify curioſity, they might, from their apprehenſions, have haſtily departed. In the little converſation which during breakfaſt could be obtained, a wiſh was expreſſed to the *Malay* they brought with them, of knowing by what event he chanced to be there. This fellow, beſide his own and the PELEW language, ſpoke a little *Dutch*, and ſome words of *Engliſh*: he gave the following account of himſelf,* *viz.* — That he commanded a trading veſſel belonging to a CHINA man at TERNATE, had been on a trading voyage to AMBOYNA and BANTAM, and had been caſt away, about ten months before, upon an iſland to the ſouthward, which was within ſight of where he then was; that he eſcaped from thence to PELEW, and had been kindly received by the King, who, he told

1783. AUGUST.

* The future conduct and behaviour of this MALAY gave reaſon to ſuſpect there was little truth in the account he gave of himſelf.

1783. AUGUST. them, was a very good man, and that his people alſo were courteous.

He further acquainted them, that a canoe having been out fiſhing, had ſeen the ſhip's maſt lying down; and that the King being informed of it, ſent off theſe two canoes, at four o'clock that morning, to enquire what was become of the people; that they knowing well this harbour, had come to it firſt, being a place where the canoes, when fiſhing, often ſhelter themſelves in hard weather. — They ſat about an hour with Captain WILSON, taſted the tea, but ſeemed to like better the biſcuits, and appeared now to feel themſelves relieved from every apprehenſion. They wiſhed that one of our people might be ſent in their canoes to the RUPACK, or King, that he might ſee what ſort of people they were; which was agreed to by Captain WILSON, who, after breakfaſt was ended, introduced to them ſeveral of his officers; theſe, as they came up, ſhook hands with the natives, who being informed by the *Malay* that this was the mode of ſalutation amongſt the *Engliſh*, they went to every man preſent, and took him by the hand, nor ever after omitted this token of regard, as often as they met our countrymen.

It often pleaſes Providence, in the moſt trying hours of difficulty and diſtreſs, to throw open ſome unlooked-for ſource of conſolation to the ſpirits of the unfortunate! — It was a ſingular accident, that Captain REES of the NORTHUMBERLAND ſhould, at MACAO, have recommended

to Captain WILSON, TOM ROSE as a ſervant, 1783.
who ſpoke the *Malay* language perfectly well. AUGUST.
It was a ſtill more ſingular circumſtance, that a tempeſt ſhould have thrown a *Malay* on this ſpot, who had as a ſtranger been noticed and favoured by the King, and having been near a year on the iſland previous to the loſs of the ANTELOPE, was become acquainted with the language of the country; by this extraordinary event both the ENGLISH and the inhabitants of PELEW had each an interpreter who could converſe freely together in the *Malay* tongue, and TOM ROSE ſpeaking *English*, an eaſy intercourſe was immediately opened on both ſides, and all thoſe impediments removed at once, which would have ariſen among people who had no means of conveying their thoughts to one another by language, but muſt have truſted to ſigns and geſtures, which, to thoſe born in climates ſo remotely ſeparated, might have given riſe to a thouſand miſconceptions. — The natives perceiving the boats preparing to be launched, imagined it was for departure; but being told that our men were only going off to the wreck to fetch more ſtores and neceſſaries on ſhore, they ſaid they would ſend one of their people with them, to prevent any canoes from moleſting them.

The natives were of a deep copper colour, perfectly naked, having no kind of covering whatſoever; their ſkins very ſoft and gloſſy, owing, as was known afterwards, to the ex-

1783. AUGUST. ternal uſe of cocoa-nut oil. Each Chief had in his hand a baſket of BEETLE-NUT, and a bamboo finely poliſhed and inlaid at each end, in which they carried their *Chinam*; this is coral burnt to a lime, which they ſhake out through one end of the bamboo where they carry it, on the leaf of the BEETLE-NUT, before they chew it, to render it more uſeful, or palatable. It was obſerved that all their teeth were black, and that the *Beetle-nut* and *Chinam*, of which they had always a quid in their mouths, rendered the ſaliva red, which, together with their black teeth, gave their mouths a very diſguſting appearance. — They were of a middling ſtature, very ſtraight, and muſcular, their limbs well formed, and had a particular majeſtic manner in walking; but their legs, from a little above their ancles to the middle of their thighs, were tatooed ſo very thick, as to appear dyed of a far deeper colour than their ſkin: their hair was of a fine black, long, and rolled up behind in a ſimple manner cloſe to the back of their heads, and appeared both neat and becoming. — None of them, except the younger of the King's two brothers, had a beard; and it was afterwards obſerved, in the courſe of a longer acquaintance with them, that they in general plucked out their beards by the root; a very few only, who had ſtrong thick beards, cheriſhed them and let them grow. — As they now ſeemed to feel no longer any reſtraint, they were conducted round the cove; the ground

was as yet but ſlightly and partially cleared, much broken ſhells and rock, together with thorny plants and ſhrubs remaining over it; nor could our people help being ſurprized at ſeeing them, barefooted as they were, walk over all this rough way as perfectly at eaſe as if it had been the ſmootheſt ground. But if the uncommon appearance of the natives of PELEW excited ſurprize in the *English*, their appearance, in return, awakened in their viſitors a far greater degree of aſtoniſhment. — Our countrymen, during all the time they remained in theſe iſlands, were perfectly convinced, that the inhabitants had never before ſeen a white man; it was therefore little to be wondered that they viewed them as a new and a very extraordinary race of beings: all they obſerved, and all they touched, made them exclaim *weel! weel!* and ſometimes *weel a treeoy*! which the *Malay* informed them was a declaration of being well pleaſed. — They began with ſtroaking the bodies and arms of the *English*, or rather their waiſtcoats and coat ſleeves, as if they doubted whether the garment and the man were not of the ſame ſubſtance; but were told by the *Malay*, that the *English* in their own climate being expoſed to far greater cold, were accuſtomed always to be covered, and had coverings of different kinds to put on as occaſion required, ſo that they could be always dry and warm. Our people plainly perceived, by the geſtures of the *Malay* and the natives, that this was what they

1783. AUGUST.

1783. AUGUST. were converſing about; nor could they avoid obſerving, by the countenances of the latter, the quickneſs with which they ſeemed to comprehend whatever information the *Malay* gave them. The next thing they noticed was our people's hands, and the blue veins of their wriſts; and they probably conſidered the white ſkin of the hands and face as artificial, and the veins as the *Engliſh* manner of tatooing; for they immediately requeſted, that the jacket-ſleeves of the men might be drawn up, to ſee if their arms were of the ſame colour as their hands and faces: ſatisfied in this particular, they expreſſed a further wiſh to ſee their bodies; upon which ſome of the men opened their boſoms, and gave them to underſtand that all the reſt of their body was of the ſame colour. — They ſeemed much aſtoniſhed at finding hair on their breaſts, it being conſidered with them as a great mark of indelicacy, inſomuch that they eradicate it from every part of the body in both ſexes.

They afterwards walked about, teſtifying great curioſity, but at the ſame time expreſſing a fear that they intruded too much. As they had come on ſhore unarmed, this conſideration induced Captain WILSON, before he ſhewed them the tents, to order that all the fire-arms ſhould be put out of ſight, by covering them with a ſail, that the mutual confidence, which had ſo happily ſprung up on both ſides, might not be chilled, or overſhadowed by the ſlighteſt miſtruſt; but this well-conceived intention was fruſtrated

by an accident. — As our people were conducting them to the tents, close by the entrance, one of the natives picked up a bullet, which had been casually dropped on the ground, and immediately expressed his surprize, that a substance so small to the eye should be so very ponderous to the touch; he shewed it directly to the *Malay*, who described to him the use of it, and seemed to be expatiating on the nature of fire-arms; for when he had done he wished that one of our muskets might be shewn them, that they might better comprehend their power and use. 1783. AUGUST.

Our people had in the tents two dogs, who were confined close to the place where their arms were deposited; one of them was a large *Newfoundlander*, who had been brought up at sea from a puppy, the other a spaniel; the *Newfoundland* dog had been the favourite of every one on board, being a most excellent guard, and had been taught during the voyage an infinite number of tricks, by which he afforded so much amusement to the whole crew, that there was not a sailor belonging to the ANTELOPE who would not have risked his life for the dog. On entering the tent with their new friends, one of our people went before to the dogs, to see they were tied up, and to prevent any surprize to their visitors; no sooner had they entered the tent, than the two dogs set up a most violent barking, and the natives a noise but little less loud; our people scarcely at first knew whether it arose from fear, or was expressive of astonishment; they ran in

1783. AUGUST. and out of the tent, and appeared to wish they might be made to bark again; but the *Malay* soon explained this to be the effects of joy and surprize, these animals being the first of the kind they had ever seen, they having no quadrupeds of any species on these islands, except a very few grey rats in the woods. — It was agreed on by Captain WILSON and his people, that the wish which the natives had expressed respecting the sending one of them to PELEW, that the King might see what kind of Beings white men were, should be complied with, and some difficulty arising who should be the person, the Captain requested his brother, Mr. MATTHIAS WILSON, to go, which request he readily complied with, and agreed to depart with them in their canoes.

The jolly-boat went out of the cove this forenoon, but the badness of the weather obliged her to put back, as did also the canoe that was returning to the King, in which was Mr. M. WILSON; but about noon the canoe set out again and proceeded on her voyage. Captain WILSON was much affected at his brother's departure, but hoped the embassy might prove the means of alleviating their forlorn situation. He instructed his brother to inform the King who they were, to acquaint him with their misfortunes, and to solicit his friendship, as also his permission to build a vessel to carry them back to their own country. He sent by Mr. M. WILSON a present to the King of a small rem-

nant of blue broad cloth, a caniſter of tea, a caniſter of ſugar-candy, and a jar of ruſk. The laſt article was added at the particular requeſt of the King's two brothers, the younger of whom returned with Mr. M. WILSON. 1783. AUGUST.

The weather being rough, our people employed themſelves in drying their clothes, and making their tents more commodious. The natives conducted our people to a well of freſh water; the path leading to this well lying acroſs ſteep and rugged rocks, rendered the track hazardous and difficult. RICHARD SHARP, a midſhipman, a lad about fifteen, being on this duty, the natives took him in their arms when the path was rugged, and they were very careful in theſe places to aſſiſt the men, who returned with two jars filled.

One canoe and three men remained with our people, as did one of the King's brothers, called RAA KOOK, commander in chief of the King's forces, and the *Malay* interpreter; they eat of ſome fowl ſtewed with bread, which was prepared for dinner, but would not eat ſome ſlices of ham which Captain WILSON had dreſſed for them, diſliking the taſte of ſalt, of which they had no knowledge. It continuing to rain and blow exceſſively hard all the afternoon, they could not go away, but paſſed the night with our people, and appeared to be perfectly eaſy and contented with their reception.

CHAP. IV.

The Pinnace goes to the Ship, and finds it had been visited by some of the Natives. — The Behaviour of RAA KOOK, *the King's Brother, on being informed of it. — The friendly Conduct of this Chief whilst he remained alone with the* English. *— A Council held, and all the Casks of Liquor remaining in the* ANTELOPE *ordered to be staved.*

1783. AUGUST. Wednesday 13. THE wind and rain this night proved far heavier than any since the wreck; but at day-break it became more moderate, and the boat-swain called all hands out to work by winding his pipe, the sound of which much pleased and surprized the natives. RAA KOOK informed Captain WILSON, that his brother would not be able to return, on account of the weather. — About ten o'clock the pinnace was sent off to the ship; the people who remained on shore employed themselves in clearing the ground and drying their provision. The pinnace did not get back till after dark; their long stay awakened uneasiness: they brought word that some canoes had been at the ship, and had carried off iron and other things, and it was suspected that among these was the canoe and the three men that were left to attend the King's brother, they having

having put off ſoon after the pinnace, and, as our people thought, were only gone out to fiſh. They alſo reported, that it being low-water, the pinnace could not reach the ſhip, but the men were compelled to wade over part of the reef to get to her, and were now able to ſee her ſituation, having diſcovered that a large part of the rock had made its way through her bottom, and in two or three places appeared dry inſide her hold, ſo that ſhe remained fixed on the reef. They diſcovered that the natives had found their way to the cockpit, had rummaged the medicine cheſt, taſted ſeveral of the medicines, which being probably not very palatable, they had thrown out the contents, and had carried off the bottles, ſo that nothing remained in the cheſt that could be of any further uſe. However, it fortunately happened, that Mr. SHARP, the ſurgeon, at the time he quitted the ſhip, conceiving he never ſhould get back to her any more, had providently brought away ſome of the moſt uſeful medicines. 1783. AUGUST.

When thoſe who returned with the pinnace brought this intelligence, and had informed our people that theſe canoes were gone up to PELEW, Captain WILSON made this tranſaction known to RAA KOOK, not ſo much as a matter of complaint, as to expreſs to him his uneaſineſs for the conſequences which might ariſe to the natives from their taſting or drinking ſuch a variety of medicines. RAA KOOK begged Captain WILSON would entertain no uneaſineſs whatever on their

1783. AUGUST. account; that if they ſuffered, it would be owing entirely to their own miſconduct, for which he ſaid he felt himſelf truly concerned. This converſation paſſing at ſupper, where the General and linguiſt were eating with our people, ſeemed greatly to diſturb RAA KOOK; his countenance fully deſcribed the indignation he felt at the treacherous behaviour of his own men, and aſked, why our people did not ſhoot them? begging, that if they, or any others, ſhould dare again to attempt plundering the veſſel, they would, and he ſhould take upon himſelf to juſtify their conduct to the King. — He this night ſlept in the ſame tent with our people, who all redoubled their attention to him, perfectly perſuaded from the generoſity of his behaviour, that the diſpleaſure he had teſtified at this injuſtice done to the *English*, did not ariſe from any apprehenſion he felt in being at that moment abſolutely in their power, but that his mind poſſeſſed ſo nice a ſenſe of honour as to make him feel unhappy at what appeared to him to be a breach of hoſpitality in his countrymen; which he declared ſhould be fully ſtated to the King, who would prevent its happening in future. This amiable Chief (for amiable he ſeemed from firſt ſight) ſhewed a perfect ſatisfaction with what our people could do for him; he endeavoured to accommodate himſelf to their manners, would ſit at table as they did, inſtead of ſquatting on his hams; and this pleaſing diſpoſition of his induced every one to reſpect him as a man of an

upright character, and such they in truth found him to be in every transaction they afterwards had with him. 1783. AUGUST.

At their first coming, the *Malay*, who was quite naked, had requested a pair of trowsers and a jacket, which were given him; and a pair of trowsers, together with an uniform coat, were at the same time presented to RAA KOOK, who directly put them on, not a little pleased in appearing like his new friends, often looking at himself, and saying, "RAA KOOK *Englees*;" but it was supposed he found the heat and confinement of dress very inconvenient, for after this visit he never wore them; and when Captain WILSON was at his house at PELEW, he perceived he had put them up carefully among what he deemed his valuables. He possessed naturally so unbounded a curiosity, that not the smallest circumstance which occurred escaped his notice; he wished to have an explanation of every thing he saw, to imitate whatever our people did, and to inquire into the principle and causes of all he observed brought about by them, lending his personal assistance in every thing that was doing, and even desired to aid the cook in blowing the fire.

Our people finding themselves now on a perfect good understanding with this friendly Chief, did not hesitate to ask with freedom, by their interpreter, whatever their own curiosity suggested. Observing that he wore round his wrist a polished bone of some creature, in the form

1783. AUGUST. of a bracelet, and having noticed that his brother, who returned to PELEW with Mr. M. WILSON, had a similar ornament, they wished to know on what account it was worn. The *Malay* explained this to the General, who, through him, informed our people that it was a mark of great distinction, conferred by the King on his own family, and on officers of state, and commanders, and that he himself wore it, both as brother to the King, and as Commander in chief of his army, both by sea and land. This new intelligence which our people had obtained, excited them still more to cultivate the friendship of a Chief, who though so high both in rank and office, had with so much condescension and attentive politeness shewed himself attached to them.

The preceding evening, at supper, a proposition had been made by Captain WILSON to his officers, which, as it did not take place till this day, will more properly be introduced here; a proposition founded in the highest prudence and wisdom, and executed with such resolution and firmness of mind, that it reflects the greatest credit on the Commander, as well as on the officers and men who served under him, and hath a just claim to be faithfully recorded. The day after the ANTELOPE was wrecked, when the pinnace had been sent aboard her, to secure whatever stores could be saved, the men having for many hours endured the severest toil, the chief officer thought proper to serve them out

some strong liquor; but as they were unable to find any thing to eat, their emptiness and hard fatigue had made the liquor operate on their heads, so that on their return back they were very noisy and elated; Captain WILSON therefore now submitted to his officers, whether it would not be adviseable to stave all the liquor that remained aboard the vessel, lest our people, becoming inadvertently intoxicated, might be disposed to quarrel among themselves, or engage in disputes with the natives; or from another motive, equally important to the common safety, lest the natives themselves, having already found their way to the ship, might discover the strong liquors, which they would be tempted to drink of too freely, and, from never having before tasted of spirits, might grow infuriated, and induced to commit some outrage with our people, and thereby draw on a general contest and disunion. The officers universally approved the proposition, and desired Captain WILSON would the next morning make their wishes on this matter known to all the ship's company; which was done very early, at the time the boatswain called all hands to work. The Captain told them he had something to lay before them, in which their future welfare, nay perhaps their future preservation, was most materially involved; he then submitted to their judgment the measure upon which he and his officers had deliberated the preceding evening; urged the propriety of it to them in very forcible terms, as a step that

1783. AUGUST.

1783. AUGUST. would beſt authorize the hope of getting away from their preſent ſituation, and ſeeing once more their own country, and thoſe who were dear to them; and endeavoured to convince them, that however reluctantly they might yield to the propoſition, yet he was ſatisfied that the underſtanding of every individual among them muſt, on reflection, perceive it was a meaſure abſolutely neceſſary to be adopted. Upon which all the ſailors, with the utmoſt unanimity, and with one voice, declared, that however they might ſuffer from the deprivation of the accuſtomed recruit of ſtrong liquor, yet, being ſenſible that having acceſs to it, they might not at all times uſe it with diſcretion, they, to their laſting honour as men, gave their full aſſent to the Captain's propoſal, and ſaid, they were ready to go immediately to the ſhip, and ſtave every veſſel of liquor on board; which, on this day, they conſcientiouſly performed; every caſk was ſtaved, and ſo ſcrupulouſly did they execute their truſt, that there was not a ſingle man amongſt them who would take, or taſte a farewell glaſs of any liquor. — Circumſtanced as theſe poor fellows were, nothing but a long and well-trained diſcipline, and the real affection they bore their Commander, could have produced the fortitude and ſteady firmneſs which they teſtified on this occaſion; and certainly nothing could more exhilarate the ſpirits of their officers, or more endear the men to them, than this conqueſt they ſhewed over themſelves — What indeed was

there not to be hoped from such a band of brave fellows, whom unanimity, affection, and mutual confidence, had united in one unremitting plan of exertion, for the preservation of the whole! — The intelligence of this business being so faithfully performed, was brought this evening by the officer who attended the men, and who came back with the pinnace after dark, as before mentioned, and was confirmed by all the others who assisted; and if any thing could add to the satisfactory manner in which it had been executed, it was to perceive, that, when they all sat down to supper, the event did not produce a single discontented countenance. 1783. AUGUST.

CHAP. V.

ARRA KOOKER, *the King's Brother, returns from* PELEW, *and is soon after followed by Mr.* MATTHIAS WILSON, *who gives a very favourable Account of the Manner in which he had been received. — Regulations made by the* English *for establishing a Nightly Guard. — The General and* ARRA KOOKER *informed of it. — They approve the Scheme, which is immediately put in Execution. — Some Character of* ARRA KOOKER.

1783. AUGUST. Thurſday 14. THE next morning two canoes arrived with yams ready boiled, and ſome cocoa-nuts, which were preſented to Captain WILSON. In one of theſe veſſels ARRA KOOKER, the King's brother, returned back, who brought with him one of the King's ſons; RAA KOOK went immediately to receive his nephew, and much converſation ſeemed to paſs between them. ARRA KOOKER informed his brother, that three men had died of the things they had taken and drank out of the medicine-cheſt; the General replied, that the *English* had told him this might be the conſequence, and he was glad they had ſuffered for their bad conduct. The meſſage which the King's ſon had brought from his father was delivered

to the General, and from him interpreted to our people, through the *Malay*; — the purport of it was, to bid the *English* welcome into his country, and to inform them that they had his full leave and permiſſion to build a veſſel on the iſland on which they then were, or that they might remove to, and build it on the iſland where he lived himſelf, and be under his own more immediate protection. This being communicated, he introduced the young Prince to all our people, and then walked about with him, and ſhowed and explained to him every thing which he had made himſelf acquainted with relative to our manners. His nephew, who appeared to be about twenty-one, was as full of aſtoniſhment at what he ſaw, as the uncle himſelf had been before; and RAA KOOK diſcovered no ſmall degree of pleaſure in perceiving the eager delight with which his young relation noticed every thing which his attention was directed to. 1783. AUGUST.

Whilſt this engaged the General and the Prince, our people were queſtioning ARRA KOOKER, with anxious concern, about Mr. M. WILSON, whom he had conveyed to PELEW, and whom they did not ſee return with him; ARRA KOOKER aſſured them they would ſee him very ſoon; that he had only been detained by the wind, and was actually on his way. He then deſcribed by ſigns and geſtures (for he had a very particular turn for mimickry and humour) the apprehenſions Mr. M. WILSON had been under, when he was at PELEW, which he

1783. endeavoured to convince them he had very
AUGUST. unneceſſarily entertained. It was not long before our people were made happy by his ſafe return; who had, as he told them, undergone no ſmall degree of alarm, though it turned out to be more founded in imaginary fear, than in any real danger. He made a very favourable report of the people of PELEW, that they ſeemed to be friendly in their diſpoſition, and had treated him with much civility and kindneſs: — The account of his expedition, as related to me by himſelf, was as follows:

"When the canoe in which I went away
"came near the iſland where the King lived,
"a vaſt concourſe of the natives ran out of their
"houſes to ſee me come on ſhore; the King's
"brother, who accompanied me, took me by
"the hand, and conducted me from the landing-
"place up to the town, where there was a mat
"ſpread upon a ſquare pavement, on which he
"by ſigns directed me to ſit down. I obeyed,
"and in a little time the King appeared, which
"being notified to me by his brother, I aroſe,
"and made my obeiſance after the manner of
"eaſtern nations, lifting up my hands to my
"head, and inclining my body forward; to
"which he did not ſeem to pay any attention.
"After this ceremony, I offered the King the
"preſents my brother had ſent by me, which
"he received in a very gracious manner. — His
"brother, ARRA KOOKER, now talked a good
"deal with him, which I conceived was to

" acquaint him with our disaster, and our 1783.
" numbers; after which the King eat some of AUGUST.
" the sugar-candy, seemed to relish it, and distri-
" buted a little of it to several of his Chiefs, and
" then directed all the things to be taken away
" and carried to his own house; which being
" done, he ordered refreshments to be brought,
" which consisted of a cocoa-nut filled with warm
" water, and sweetened with molosses; after
" tasting it, he commanded a little boy who was
" near him to climb a cocoa-tree and gather fresh
" nuts, he cleared one from the husks, and tasting
" the milk thereof, bade the little boy present it
" to me, making signs to me to send it back
" when I had drank; he afterwards broke the
" nut in two, eat a little, and returned it to
" me to eat of it.

" I now found myself surrounded by a vast
" concourse of both sexes; much conversation
" took place between the King, his brother, and
" the Chiefs who were with him. As their eyes
" were repeatedly directed to me, I concluded I
" was the subject of it. Taking off my hat by
" accident, all who were present seemed struck
" with astonishment, which I perceiving, unbut-
" toned my waistcoat, and took my shoes from
" my feet, in order that they might see they
" were no part of my body; being of opinion,
" that at first sight of me, they entertained a
" notion that my clothes constituted a part of
" my person; for, when undeceived in this, they
" came nearer to me, stroked me, and put their
" hands into my bosom to feel my skin.

1783. AUGUST. "It being now grown rather dark, the King, his brother, several others, and myself, retired into a house, where there was a supper brought in of yams boiled whole, on a stand or stool with a rim or edge round it of three or four inches high; in a dish or wooden bowl was a kind of pudding made also of yams boiled and beat together, just as we mash potatoes, of which they put three or four in a bowl or dish. They had likewise some shell-fish, but of what kind I could not make out. They conducted me after supper to another house at some distance from the first, where I found at least forty or fifty men and women; I was led thither by a female, who, when I had entered the house, made signs to me to sit, or lie down on a mat that was spread, as I understood, on the floor for me to sleep on. After the rest of the company had satisfied their curiosity by viewing me very accurately, they all went to sleep, and I laid myself down on the mat, drawing another mat over me, which I supposed was placed there for that purpose, resting my head on a block of wood, which serves the people here as a pillow. Unable to slumber, I lay perfectly still; and some considerable time after, when all seemed quiet, about eight men arose, and began to make two great fires at each end of the house (which was not divided by partitions, but formed one large habitation.) This operation of theirs, I confess, alarmed me very much; indeed, I

" thought of nothing leſs than that the natives 1783.
" were going to roaſt me, and that they had AUGUST.
" only laid themſelves down that I might alſo
" drop aſleep, and intended to ſeize me in that
" ſituation. — However, being ſurrounded by a
" danger, which there was no poſſibility of
" eſcaping, I collected all my fortitude, and,
" recommending myſelf to the Supreme Diſpoſer
" of all events, I expected every moment to
" meet my fate; when, to my great ſurprize,
" after ſitting a little while and warming them-
" ſelves, I perceived they all retired again to
" their mats, nor got up any more till day-break,
" when I aroſe and walked about, encircled by
" great numbers of men, women, and children.
" It was not long before the King's brother
" joined me, and went with me to ſeveral
" houſes, where I was entertained with yams,
" cocoa-nuts, and ſweetmeats. — Being after
" this conducted to the King, I ſignified to him
" by geſtures that I much wiſhed to go back to
" my brother; he perfectly underſtood me, and
" explained to me by ſigns that the canoes could
" not go out, there being too much wind and
" ſea. To deſcribe the firſt he pointed up to the
" trees, and blew ſtrongly with his mouth; and,
" to mark the too great force of the ſea on the
" canoes, he joined his two hands together with
" the palms upwards, then lifted them up, and
" turned them the reverſe way, to expreſs to me
" that the canoes would overſet. — The remainder
" of the day I ſpent in walking about the iſland

1783. AUGUST. " and obſerving its produce, I found it conſiſted " chiefly of yams and cocoa-nuts; the former " they cultivate with great care in large planta- " tions, in ſwampy watery ground, like the rice " in India. The cocoa-nut trees grow very near " to their houſes, as does alſo the beetle-nut, " which they chew as tobacco." The favourable account brought by Mr. M. WILSON, and the meſſage which the King had ſo graciouſly ſent to Captain WILSON by his ſon, could not fail of giving ſpirits to all our people.

Captain WILSON dreſſed the King's ſon in a ſilk coat and a pair of blue trowſers; he was a young man extremely well made, but had loſt his noſe. This might accidentally have been torn off by a ſpear in battle, or it might have been the effect of a ſcrophulous habit, which Mr. SHARP the ſurgeon found afterwards prevailed much among the natives.

Before noon the two boats were ſent off to the wreck, but the bad weather compelled Mr. BARKER to come back with the jolly-boat. The pinnace returned before evening, with ſome iron, one bag of rice, and ſundry other ſtores; our people brought intelligence that they found upwards of twenty canoes buſied about the veſſel, and that ſome of the natives had been very angry at having ſome iron and a cutlaſs, which they had got out of her, taken from them. RAA KOOK immediately ſent his brother and nephew off in a canoe, who returned at night with the information that they had been totally

driven away; so assured were our people now of RAA KOOK's friendship and protection, though but three days acquainted with him, that even when separated from the rest, and on the reef at the wreck, they ventured to dispute with the natives, and obliged them to give up what they had taken. 1783. AUGUST.

Finding the numbers of natives who visited them at their island increase, and having dried their powder and repaired their fire-arms, our people thought their safety required that they should appoint a regular guard every night, to be relieved every two hours. The ship's company was divided into five guards, each guard having an officer to give the watchword, which was called and answered from the different posts every five minutes, there being nine men always upon guard. — This arrangement being to take place for the first time on the evening of this day, Captain WILSON judged it advisable that his guests should be apprized of his intention, lest the turning out suddenly with arms might awaken serious apprehensions in them.

The hour of eight having been appointed for setting the guard, the Captain previously communicated to them the resolution they had formed, explaining at the same time that it was customary for the *English* to have a nightwatch whenever they were from home; and that here it might be particularly useful, as it would prevent the inhabitants of the other islands from coming by night to attack them. This being

1783. AUGUST. explained, Captain WILSON invited them, before supper, to see the guard turn out; they seemed highly delighted to observe our men go through their exercise before they parted for their respective posts, each man having a musquet and cartouch-box, &c; and indeed all the men on board the ANTELOPE, from the time that the vessel quitted ENGLAND, were so constantly kept in the exercise of small arms, that they were sufficiently expert to have made a respectable appearance; and on the people before whom they now shewed themselves, their skill and readiness must have made a formidable impression. The novelty of the sight had forcibly worked on the imaginations of their new friends. — ARRA KOOKER having lent a most steady attention to the explanation that had been given of the use of these military weapons (about which he had probably been talking with his brother the General) seemed as if some sudden thought had at the moment started in his mind, calling out eagerly to RAA KOOK, in these words, *Englees mora* (or go) ARTINGALL, PEL'LE, LEW, pointing to the northward and southward; then cried *Poo*, imitating the sound which our guns had been represented to him to make when fired. They returned to the tents where they were to sleep, and appeared to be quite at ease and contented. — They kept conversing together a great part of the night; and the business of this evening proved a very favourable circumstance, as from

that

that time they seemed to consider the *English* as possessing such power and abilities as they could have no conception of before. 1783. AUGUST.

Sentiments nearly similar have impressed the minds of all people who live secluded from an acquaintance with mankind, whenever accident or curiosity has carried the inhabitants of remote parts of the globe to visit their unfrequented regions. But the natives of PELEW, who, as far as one is authorized to judge, not conceiving the globe as extending beyond the horizon that bounded them, had none but the ideas of nature to guide them; they had seen no other people to disturb their simplicity; whatever they were shewn they considered and examined as useful; they looked up with *admiration* to the people who could with so little trouble produce effects, which they had never discovered; and to their admiration they added a reverential esteem, as possessing talents, they never could attain themselves; of which we shall in the course of this narrative, give some extraordinary proofs.

ARRA KOOKER could by no means relish the wearing of trowsers, but he had conceived a passion to have a white shirt, and one was immediately given him, which he had no sooner put on than he began to dance and jump about with so much joy, that all were diverted by his ridiculous gestures, and the contrast which the linen formed with his skin. This Prince appeared to be verging towards forty; he was in stature

1783. AUGUST. short, but so plump and fat that he was almost as broad as he was long; he possessed an abundant share of good-humour, and a wonderful turn for mimickry; and had besides a countenance so lively and so expressive, that though our people were strangers at this time to almost all he said, yet his face and gestures made them pretty accurately comprehend whatever he was describing. In order to amuse them, he would frequently try to take off every one of our people in any particularity he had noticed, and this with such great good-humour, that every one who saw him was pleased with his pleasantry. Sometimes he would take up a hat, put it on his head, and imitate the manner of our people walking in their military exercise; would recollect every occurrence that happened, and nothing that he observed done by the *English* escaped him; in short, on every occasion his manner was lively and engaging to a degree. From the first time of his having seen the great *Newfoundland* dog, as before mentioned, he felt delight in going to him frequently, and in carrying him victuals; and by noticing him so much, the dog naturally expressed great joy whenever he went to him. When he was brought on board the ANTELOPE, in *England*, the dog was named *Sailor*, and now, familiarized to ARRA KOOKER, would, whenever he appeared, bark, jump, leap, and play his tricks; and his new acquaintance, when he wished to be amusing, would imitate wonderfully well the barking, howling,

jumping, and all the various demonſtrations of joy of this poor animal. 1783. AUGUST.

The *Engliſh*, as far as they collected from Mr. M. WILSON's account, and from the urbanity and attention ſhewn them by the two dignified Chiefs, who had now been their gueſts for ſome days, would, in happier moments, have enjoyed the ſociety of their new friends; but the doubt of what they might further get from the ſhip to aid the building of another, and the uncertainty whether they might ever ſee again their country and families, conſtantly preſſed on their minds ſuch a weight of anxiety, that the reflections of ſenſibility were often wringing their hearts, when the fortitude their prudence aſſumed, and the attention due to their hoſpitable protectors, compelled them to ſubdue their natural feelings, and maſk their countenances with acquieſcent ſmiles.

CHAP. VI.

The King of PELEW *pays his first Visit to the* English. *— His Arrival described, and the Ceremony with which he is received; after which he is conducted by his two Brothers and Captain* WILSON *round the Spot whereon they had erected their temporary Habitation, and shewn whatever might engage his Curiosity. — After several Hours Stay he departs, pleased with his Reception, and takes his Retinue with him to the back Part of the Island.*

1783. AUGUST. Friday 15. AT day-break the King's son, accompanied by one of his uncles, launched their canoe and went off to the ship; Mr. BARKER also got off with the jolly-boat; the pinnace wanting some little repairs, could not be sent till about an hour after; they both returned about noon, bringing with them some rice and other stores, and were going to make a second trip, but put back on seeing a number of canoes approaching the harbour, and our people were informed that the King was coming. — Soon after several canoes appeared round the point at the entrance of the harbour, and then lay to; the King's canoe having stopped whilst he was giving orders to another squadron of canoes (that were armed, and formed his rear) to detach themselves to the back of

the iſland. — The King's canoe then came for- 1783.
ward between four others, two on each ſide of AUGUST.
it, the rowers of which ſplaſhed the water about with their paddles, and flouriſhed them over their heads in a very dexterous manner; and as the King paſſed, the firſt canoes that had lain to, cloſed his train, and followed him into the cove, ſounding their conch ſhells. When they had come in as far as the tide would permit, it was ſignified to Captain WILSON that he ſhould go out and meet the King; on which two of his own men took him up in their arms and carried him through the ſhallow water to the canoe, where the King was ſitting on a ſtage built in the middle of it. He deſired Captain WILSON to come into the canoe, which he did, and embraced him, informing him, through the interpreters, that he and his friends were *Engliſhmen*, who had unfortunately loſt their ſhip, but having ſaved their lives by landing on his territory, ſupplicated his permiſſion to build a veſſel to convey themſelves back to their own country.

After a little pauſe, and ſpeaking with a Chief in a canoe next to him (who we after learnt was the CHIEF *Miniſter*) the King replied, in the moſt courteous manner, that he was welcome to build, either at the place where he then was, or at his own iſland; told Captain WILSON, that the iſland he was then on was thought to be unhealthy; that he feared his people might be ſickly if they ſtayed on it before another wind ſet in, which he ſaid would be in two

1783. AUGUST. moons; and that he might possibly be molested by the inhabitants of some of the neighbouring islands, who were at that time at war with him.

Captain WILSON expressed his acknowledgments for the condescension, the care, and goodness which the King had testified toward him and his people; informing him at the same time, that as the island he was then on was far nearer to the wreck, from whence he had already got some stores on shore, and hoped still to get more, it would be attended with much inconvenience should he remove farther; therefore he would, with his permission, prefer remaining where he was, as his people could fear no enemies whilst they enjoyed his protection and friendship; — that he had a person with him very skilful in curing sickness, which made him very easy on that account; but in case any of his people, during their stay there, should happen to fall ill, he would then avail himself of his goodness, and convey them for recovery to the better air of his own island. With this answer the King seemed to be pleased and satisfied. Captain WILSON then made him a present of a scarlet coat; and, after some discourse, he made signs to go on shore; the men again took the Captain up, as before, whilst the King stepped into the water, and waded to land.

The King was perfectly naked, nor had he any bone on his wrist, or any ornament of distinction. He bore a hatchet on his shoulder, the head of which was made of iron, a circum-

ſtance which much ſurprized our people, as all the other hatchets they had ſeen were of ſhell; the handle being formed in a ſharp angle, ſtuck cloſe to the ſhoulder, lying before and behind, and wanted no tying to keep it ſteady in walking. The King, on landing, looked about with the ſame kind of caution as his brothers, and thoſe who came with them had before done, on their firſt viſit. RAA KOOK met him on the ſhore, and, as he declined going into the tents, the *Engliſh* ſpread a ſail for him to ſit on, which he did, and clearly took and underſtood it as a mark of reſpect; the CHIEF *Miniſter* placing himſelf oppoſite to him, at the extremity of the canvaſs, whilſt his two brothers, RAA KOOK and ARRA KOOKER, ſat on each ſide, at the extent alſo of the ſail, forming, when thus arranged, a ſquare. The principal chiefs and officers of ſtate who accompanied him, ſeated themſelves near; and behind theſe chiefs the large retinue of his own people, which filled his train, being about three hundred, formed a circle, not ſtanding but ſquatting, in a poſition ready to riſe up in an inſtant. — Some tea was made, and offered him; he drank one cup, but did not ſeem to reliſh it. After ſitting a little while, he was preſented with a remnant of ſcarlet cloth, and half a piece of long-cloth; and alſo had ſome ribbands of different colours given to him, to diſtribute among his attendants; which he did immediately, and they, on receiving them, rolled them up very handily, for they had all been 1783. AUGUST.

1783. AUGUST. unrolled before to dry. During the time that they were rolling up the ribbands, our people obſerved, by the geſtures and looks of the natives, that each Chief fixed his attention upon ſome particular perſon; this at the time alarmed them, apprehending that the individual each Chief had particularly noticed, was ſingled out as his devoted priſoner; but they ſoon afterwards found the meaning to be quite contrary, and that the individual ſo ſelected was to be that Chief's particular friend or gueſt. — Captain WILSON then introduced his Chief Mate to the King, as the firſt officer under him, whom ABBA THULLE ſtiled the * *Kickaray* RUPACK, conceiving at that time that Captain WILSON was himſelf a prince of ſome country; but being afterwards informed by the *Malay*, that he ſerved under a far greater power at home, and was no ſovereign, but a *Captain*, he ſeized the diſtinction inſtantly, and ever after addreſſed him by the appellation of *Captain*, and his Chief Mate, by that of *Kickaray* Captain, as ſecond in command. The reſt of the officers were next introduced, and Mr. SHARP, the ſurgeon, was pointed out as the gentleman of whom he had ſpoken when in the King's canoe, who cured the diſeaſes which any of his people were afflicted with, at which the King ſeemed wonderfully ſurprized, and kept his eyes fixed on him. Laſtly, all the private men were introduced in their turns, alſo.

* *Kickaray* means *little*.—See the annexed Vocabulary.

After presenting the officers, &c. the King enquired for the mark of Captain WILSON's rank or dignity as Chief, who was at a loss how to answer; but recollecting that a ring was an ornamental mark of distinction, told him so, and Mr. BENGER, the First Mate, having saved his, gave it to Captain WILSON, who put it on; they appeared pleased with the idea that it was a kind of ornament which had a similarity of meaning to their own. 1783. AUGUST.

During the time that this business was transacting, RAA KOOK was conversing with the King upon every thing he had seen and observed during his stay with our people; this his countenance and gestures fully demonstrated, and they plainly noticed his description of their fire-arms, and exercise, which the King seemed eagerly to attend to, and then expressed a wish to see them himself; which Captain WILSON said should be done immediately.

He ordered every man to be under arms, and drawn up on the beach (the tide then being low) before the King, who was placed with all his retinue just above the flow of the water, and that they should be exercised by the Chief Mate, that he might not absent himself from the King; they, without loss of time, prepared themselves, marched on the shore in the King's presence, and fired three vollies in different positions. — The surprize of the natives, their hooting, hallooing, jumping, and chattering, produced a noise almost equal to the report of the musquets. Though

1783. AUGUST. this exhibition was made at ſome expence of their powder, yet our people having fortunately ſaved all they had on board, it was judged prudent on this occaſion to let the natives witneſs ſome diſplay of the effect of their arms, that they might be impreſſed at the firſt ſight of them with an enlarged idea of the power and ſtrength of the *Engliſh*; and the more ſo as they had perceived, the preceding night, how much higher they had riſen in the eſtimation of the King's brothers, by the mere exhibition of their muſquetry, and giving an explanation of their uſe.

After this, one of the fowls that had been ſaved among the little live ſtock from the ANTELOPE, was purpoſely driven acroſs the cove, where Mr. BENGER was prepared with a fowling-piece, loaded with ſhot, which he fired at the bird, to let the King ſee the effect of their muſquets; the bird inſtantly dropped, having its wing and leg broken; ſome of the natives ran to it, took it up, and carried it to the King, who examined it with great attention, unable to comprehend how it could be wounded, not having ſeen any thing paſs out of the gun. This created a vaſt murmur and ſurprize amongſt them.

RAA KOOK expreſſed much impatience to ſhew the King whatever had impreſſed his own mind, and taking his brother by the hand, led him to a grindſtone, which was placed behind one of the tents, and fixed on a block. He put it in motion, which (having been ſhewn the method), he had frequently done before; the King remained

fixed in aſtoniſhment at the rapidity of its motion, and at the explanation of the General, that it would immediately ſharpen and poliſh iron. Captain WILSON ordered a hatchet to be brought, and ground, that they might more readily perceive its operation. RAA KOOK eagerly laid hold of the handle of the ſtone, and began turning it, appearing highly delighted himſelf to let his brother ſee how well he underſtood it; he having the preceding day amuſed himſelf for ſome hours with this novelty, and had ſharpened ſeveral pieces of iron, which he had picked up about the tents. The circumſtances which moſt in this ſight bewildered all their ideas, were, how the ſparks of fire could come, and how a ſtone, ſo well wetted, became ſo ſoon dry. 1783 AUGUST.

The King then viſited the different tents, and enquired about every thing he ſaw; all was novelty, and of courſe intereſted his attention. When he got to the tent where the *Chineſe* men were, RAA KOOK, whoſe retentive mind never loſt a ſingle trace of any thing he had been informed of during his ſtay among them, acquainted the King, that theſe were a people quite different from the *Engliſh*, and that they were *China-men*, a word he had readily caught. — He begged one of them would allow the King to examine his head, noticing the long ſingle-braided lock of hair hanging almoſt down to the calves of their legs.

The King gave great attention to all that the General ſaid, and ſeemed to be making many

1783. AUGUST. enquiries of him; by RAA KOOK's gestures it was evident that he was conveying to his brother an idea that there were many different nations in different parts of the world; some of which were called *French*, with whom the *English* themselves were then at war (this our people, in their many hours of conversation, had told the General of.) He also informed him that the *China-men* were a different kind of men to the *English*; an idea which he had himself conceived, from observing that the night before, when the *English* turned out their night-watch for the first time, the *Chinese* had no musquets, but only boarding-pikes, and having enquired the cause, was told that they were not used to fight with guns as the *English* were, which induced him to hold them cheap.

When the King heard his brother discoursing about a variety of nations dispersed through the world, who all spoke differently, and had before him an example in the *Chinese*, who did not speak in the same tongue as the *English*, he appeared instantly thoughtful and serious, as if struck with conceptions that had never crossed his mind before. He remained awhile pensive and bewildered; and this circumstance impressed on every one, at the time, an idea, which will possibly now as forcibly impress the reader, that there was every cause to suppose there had never been a communication between these people and any other nation; that they and their ancestry, through a line of ages too remote for human

conjecture to fix a date, might have lived as sovereigns of the world, unconscious that it extended beyond the horizon that bounded them; unconscious also that there were any more inhabitants in it than themselves; and in this case, what might not be the sentiments that burst on a mind thus suddenly awakened to a new and more enlarged notion of nature and mankind! * 1783. AUGUST.

As the King was going toward our tents, of which there were three, with a *centry* stationed at each, the day being fine, and the sun in full power, he noticed the bright glitter of the bayonet; it of course astonished him, who had never seen any polished body, or the action of light on it. He stepped hastily to the centinel and wished to feel it, offering to take it out of the man's hand, who there upon drew back; Captain WILSON then explained to him, that no *English* centinel would, or dared suffer any one to touch his arms. — Upon this the King seemed satisfied, and went on to view other things in and about the cove. RAA KOOK would now show his brother the kitchen, which was in the hollow of a rock, a little above the cove. It was the time when the cook was preparing dinner; the implements which furnished the kitchen were scanty indeed,

* It is not improbable but that, from seeing the *Malay* some notion of this kind might have been awakened before; but now, having before him a people of a *different colour*, and hearing of a variety of nations who were of the *same* complexion, the impression would naturally operate on his mind with redoubled strength.

1783. AUGUST. and could in no other place but this have attracted any one's attention; but here an iron pot, a tea-kettle, a tin ſaucepan, with a poker, a pair of tongs, and frying-pan, became, from their peculiar ſituation, of ſufficient conſequence to excite admiration; nor were the bellows now forgotten by the General (of which ſome mention has before been made) who taking them up, as he explained their uſe to the King, ſeemed ambitious to let his brother ſee what an adept he was, and began to blow the fire. The bald cook, who was always cloſe ſhaved, and never wore any thing on his head, and was beſide a little meagre fellow, was alſo pointed out by him for the King's notice; for the General's vein of humour, as well as his wiſh of information, made him attentive even to the moſt trivial circumſtances.

He was alſo taken to ſee the two dogs, which he was ſtruck and delighted with in full as great a degree as his brother ARRA KOOKER had been before. But theſe animals, whoſe novelty equally impreſſed all the natives, excited them to take ſo much pleaſure in making them bark, that our people were after ſome time compelled to confine them out of ſight.

Near to the kitchen was another hollow rock, where were ſuſpended the hams which had been ſaved from the ſhip, under which fires had been made, in order to ſmoke-dry them for future ſea-ſtore. RAA KOOK was now ſo familiarized to our people's methods, that he informed the King this was ſome of their proviſion; he wiſhed

that one of them ſhould be offered his brother, 1783.
which was immediately preſented, and accepted, AUGUST.
as was alſo a live gooſe; four or five (the remains of the live ſtock) juſt at that moment waddling in ſight.

The King being now returned to his former ſeat, informed Captain WILSON that he intended to go and ſleep at the back of the iſland; and preſently a loud ſhriek was given by one of the King's officers, who wore a thin narrow bone on his wriſt, which was afterwards known to be an Order much inferior to what we have ſpoken of before. This, at the moment it was heard, threw our people into ſome alarm, but the cauſe of it was immediately evident, for all the King's attendants, whom it was conceived amounted at leaſt to three hundred, though all differently diſperſed, and engaged in looking about at every thing that attracted them, as if inſtantaneouſly moved by the ſhriek, might be ſaid to have rather darted than to have ran to their canoes. It was a ſignal obeyed more ſuddenly than could have been conceived, and no word of command was ever executed with greater promptitude. The King departed, in appearance well pleaſed with his viſit, and ſatisfied with what he had ſeen.

It hath been ſaid, in the beginning of this chapter, that the canoes which preceded the King, were ſtopped a little before entering the cove, by his giving orders to the ſquadron of thoſe which were armed to detach themſelves,

1783. AUGUST. and go to the back of the iſland; part of this manœuvre was viſible from the ſhore, and the reſt was obtained by intelligence from ſome of our people who had been ſent over land to the watering-place, which lay at the back of the iſland; and who happened to be on the ſpot when the armed canoes arrived, which ſo alarmed them, that they came with all poſſible ſpeed to give information of it. But the King being then with the *Engliſh*, they were perfectly eaſy, knowing that theſe canoes muſt be part of his retinue. The King being then at war, did not chooſe, in viſiting our people, to expoſe himſelf to any inſult from his enemies, the paſſage from PELEW to this iſland being about ſeven leagues; and coming with all the ſentiments of friendſhip, he judged it indelicate to alarm thoſe who had ſought his protection, by the formidable appearance of ſuch numbers as accompanied him.

The King's ſon and RAA KOOK ſtayed with the *Engliſh*, having five canoes and about twenty people remaining with them; they ſlept in two tents by themſelves, our people lying in the tent where their arms and ſtores were, two tents having been erected, for the accommodation of the King and his retinue. One was prepared for the King before he came, and the other raiſed cloſe to it, for his attendants, after his arrival, when they ſaw the number of them. In the tent intended for the King, was RAA KOOK, the King's ſon, and ſeveral Chiefs; Captain

WILSON

WILSON remained with them after the guard was set, and centinels placed, to shew them respect, as well as to testify the confidence he placed in them. Soon after which the following circumstance happened, which occasioned much alarm. 1783. AUGUST.

After the guard was set, and the centinels placed, our people were going to rest, when, on a sudden, the natives began a song, the shrillness and manner of which made them think it was their war-hoop, or the signal for the King and his party from the back of the island to come upon them; the *English* instantly took to their arms, and Messrs. BARKER and SHARP ran to the tent where Captain WILSON was, to see if he was safe; judging, that if any harm was intended, the natives would secure him, who was alone with them. — Seeing him safe and quiet, they informed him of the apprehensions of our people, who were all under arms; he requested Mr. BARKER to return immediately to them, and desire them to make no shew of being alarmed, but to keep upon their guard until they should find what the meaning of this might be, adding, that he would come to them as soon as he could do it without being noticed; he requested Mr. SHARP to sit down by the King's son, and enter into some conversation with him, by signs, whilst he went himself to their tent, where he found the people under arms; after a little deliberation on what this noise might mean, it was thought best to discover no appearance

1783. AUGUST. of uneaſineſs, but to remain quiet in the tent, with arms ready by them, and that he would return to the natives, and wait the event. He was ſoon relieved from every anxiety, by finding that they were only tuning their voices, in order to begin a ſong; which as ſoon as they had in their manner properly pitched, RAA KOOK gave out a line, or ſtave, which was taken up by another Rupack, ſeated at a little diſtance, who ſang a verſe, accompanied by the reſt of the natives preſent, except himſelf and the Prince. The laſt line they ſung twice over, which was taken up by the natives in the next tent, in chorus; RAA KOOK then gave out another line, which was ſung in the ſame manner; and this continued for then or twelve verſes. They talked at times between the verſes, as if ſetting ſome of the ſingers right who had not been properly in tune. Their ſong ended, they requeſted to hear ſome *English* ſongs, which was readily complied with *, and ſeveral ſongs were ſung by one of our people, with which they were exceedingly pleaſed. This put an agreeable end to every apprehenſion, as the *English* were now convinced their ſole intent was to amuſe them. The natives, ſoon after this, went quietly to ſleep, but there were few of the *English* able to do ſo; the alarm had awakened too many ſuſpicious ideas, to allow their mindsto be ſpeedily compoſed.

* Our ſongs were ſea ſongs, and of battles; and the King was ſo pleaſed at the account he afterwards heard of them, that whenever he met the young lad COBBLEDICK, who ſang them, he would ſtop him, and make him ſing one or two ſongs.

CHAP. VII.

A Coolneſs ariſes on the Part of the Natives, which much alarms the ENGLISH. — *This cleared up, and Friendſhip reſtored.* — *The King requeſts Five of Captain* WILSON'S *Men to attend him to a War he was going to make againſt a neighbouring Iſland.* — *This is aſſented to, and he departs with the Men.* — *The* Engliſh *plan their intended Veſſel, form a Dock Yard, unanimouſly chooſe Captain* WILSON *to be their Commander, and each engages in the Department he is nominated to, in order to aſſiſt the Conſtruction of their future Veſſel.* — *The Firſt Sunday after the Shipwreck duly commemorated.*

AS all our countrymen's future hopes depended on their being able to build a ſhip with the few tools that had been ſaved from the ANTELOPE, ſo, being in expectation of the King's arrival, and well aware how much theſe implements might be coveted by the natives, and the difficulties they might be reduced to, either by depriving themſelves of the uſe of them, or riſking the diſpleaſure of their new friends, by refuſing their ſolicitations, it was thought expedient to ſecrete them from the public view; 1783. AUGUST. Saturday 16.

1783. AUGUST. a convenient place was found in a rock, and the tools concealed; and it was happily effected before the King arrived, by which our people were relieved from thoſe difficulties they would otherwiſe have been under.

The morning being fine and calm, our people launched their boats, in order to go off to the ſhip, but miſſed the jolly-boat's rudder, which had been ſtolen for the ſake of the iron. Thoſe on ſhore were employed in getting ready the blocks and ways, in order to lay down the intended veſſel. They had already got a piece of wood for a ſtem, and another for a ſtern-poſt. About ten o'clock the CHIEF *Miniſter* came over land, from the back of the iſland, which did not exceed the diſtance of half a mile from the cove, and after looking for ſome time at the operations then beginning, he took Captain WILSON by the hand, and led him to the tent where the arms were kept; after viewing wiſhfully a cutlaſs, he aſked him for it. In the particular ſituation in which our people ſtood, Captain WILSON thought a refuſal might be imprudent, particularly to a Chief of his rank, and therefore judged it wiſer to make a virtue of neceſſity. But, on coming out of the tent, RAA KOOK ſaw it in his hand, ſeemed diſpleaſed, and made him return it.

The *Malay* ſome time after coming on ſhore from a canoe, ſaid there was bad news; that he had heard "that a cutlaſs had been given to "one who was almoſt a ſtranger, whilſt the

" King's brothers, who had been with the *English* 1783.
" all the time on the iſland, had never had any AUGUST.
" thing of ſuch conſequence given them, and that
" they muſt make them ſome preſents." On this hint Captain WILSON offered each of the King's brothers a remnant of cloth, which they both received very cooly; he preſented them afterwards with white long cloth and ſome ribbands, but ſtill not a ſmile appeared on their faces; by which the Captain perceived that this was not what they wanted. — The event diſtreſſed our people much; they had doubts whether this apparent coolneſs might ariſe from their having given the cutlaſs to the CHIEF *Miniſter*, or whether they had been put out of humour at the indelicacy of this perſon, in having imprudently laid the *English* under the neceſſity of gratifying him in a requeſt, which, ſituated as they were, they muſt have been under difficulties to refuſe.

In the afternon the *Malay* informed Captain WILSON, that the King was come round into the bay, being on his return to PELEW, and if he wanted to take leave of him he muſt go off to his canoe. The Captain accordingly went in the jolly-boat, having with him TOM ROSE his linguiſt, and four other men. The meeting was, to his great ſurprize, very cool on the King's part, of courſe reſerved on that of his own, far unlike, indeed, that undiſguiſed openneſs which marked the interview of the preceding day. — And I doubt not but by this time

1783. AUGUST. the reader will have ſhared a portion of that concern, for his unfortunate countrymen, which was awakened in their boſoms by this unexpected alteration in the behaviour of the natives. What will he think of the hearts of theſe *yet unknown* inhabitants of PELEW? — He will have already loaded them with reproach, and judged, too hardly judged them to be an inconſiſtent, faithleſs people, on whom no reliance could be placed, whom no profeſſion could bind. — His imagination may have ſtarted a multitude of conjectures, yet at laſt will probably ſuppoſe any thing ſooner than the real cauſe which ſpread this viſible dejection over their true character. — Never perhaps was exhibited a nobler ſtruggle of native delicacy; their hearts burſt within them to aſk a favour, which the generoſity of their feelings would not allow them to mention. — The *English* had been and ſtill were in their power; they had ſought their protection as unfortunate ſtrangers. — The natives had already ſhewn them, and ſtill meant to ſhew them, every mark of hoſpitality which their naked, unproductive country could afford. — They conceived that what they wiſhed to aſk, as it might prove a temporary inconvenience, would look ungenerous; and that which moſt checked their ſpeaking was, that, circumſtanced as the *English* were with reſpect to them, a requeſt would have the appearance of a command; an idea this, which ſhocked their ſenſibility. — The matter they laboured

with was, in their opinions, of the higheſt imaginable conſequence to them. The King had probably talked it over with his brothers the preceding day, had deliberated on it in the evening at the back of the iſland, and came to the cove this day determined to propoſe it, but when there, wanted reſolution to make it known; yet the object being ſo important, he felt unwilling to leave it in ſilence, and perhaps conceived that he could better diſcloſe it from his canoe, than when ſurrounded by ſo many *Engliſh*. — After much apparent ſtruggle in the King's mind, the requeſt with great difficulty was at laſt made, and proved to be this: — that the King being in a few days going to battle againſt an iſland that had done him an injury, he wiſhed Captain WILSON would permit four or five of his men to accompany him to war with their muſquets. Captain WILSON inſtantly replied, that the *Engliſh* were as his own people, and that the enemies of the King were their enemies. — The interpreter certainly very well tranſlated this declaration, for in an inſtant every countenance, which was before overſhadowed, became brightened and gay. The King ſaid he ſhould want the men in five days, by which time his own people would be prepared for battle, and that he would take them down to PELEW with him the next day. — Thus was harmony reſtored between our people and the natives; interrupted only for a few hours, from no other cauſe than that extreme delicacy of

1783. AUGUST.

1783. AUGUST. sentiment which no one would have expected to have found in regions so disjoined from the rest of the world.

The conversation being at an end, Captain WILSON taking leave returned to acquaint the officers and people on shore with what had passed at this conference, which he hoped would meet with their approbation. All united in saying that he had acted with great propriety, and seemed happy to find that they were again on the same good footing with the natives; therefore, that the King might see they were ready, and wanted no preparation, the Captain went off once more to inform him, that the men would be at his orders whenever he pleased. This promptitude pleased him much, and he in a very distinct pointed manner told Captain WILSON that he was his brother *Rupack*, and that he should regard the *English* officers and people as his own people; and that the Captain must send his brother, Mr. M. WILSON, again to PELEW, to see what things were there for the *English* to eat, that they might be sent them; adding, that he would order some of his carpenters to come and assist them in building their vessel; but this offer the Captain declined: and having finished what he had to say, he then departed with his attendants to the back of the island, notifying that he should return for the men the next morning. Captain WILSON, as before, informed his officers and men of all that had passed with the King. — In the afternoon

the ways were laid; the keel, ſtem, and ſtern-poſt ſquared, as alſo ſome of the floor-timbers. 1783. AUGUST.

The King came in the forenoon of the following day for the men he had been promiſed; Captain WILSON, on offering to make one of the number, was refuſed by his own people, who declared that he muſt not expoſe himſelf, as all their ſafeties depended on him. Every one of the *English* expreſſed a readineſs to go, but the five following being young men, and requeſting their comrades with particular earneſtneſs to be the firſt upon the liſt, were thoſe who were appointed, viz. Mr. CUMMIN, the third mate, NICHOLAS TYACKE, JAMES BLUETT, MADAN BLANCHARD, and THOMAS DULTON; they alſo took with them TOM ROSE as their interpreter; the King and the Chiefs taking each, one of them in their canoes; our men being dreſſed in blue jackets, cocked hats, with light blue cockades, and properly prepared with arms and ammunition. The King made but a ſhort ſtay; he ſaid he ſhould leave four of his own men with our people, that they were ſuch as might be truſted, that the expedition would be over in four days, and that all imaginable care ſhould be taken of the men who were to attend him. He went away in great friendſhip, ſhaking all the *English* by the hand. Our people accompanied their companions, when they departed, to the water edge, and as they moved from the ſhore in the cove, gave them three cheers, the firſt of which was only returned by the *English*; but Sunday 17.

1783. AUGUST. the linguiſt giving ABBA THULLE to underſtand that this acclamation was uſed by the *Engliſh* as a farewel, and wiſh of ſucceſs, the King made all his men ſtand up in their canoes and return the ſecond and third.

As ſoon as the natives were gone, the boats were ſent to the wreck, but our people did not think it ſafe to go on board, as they perceived two canoes there of a larger conſtruction, and ſeveral ſmaller ones in ſight, which they ſuppoſed to come from the iſland which was then at war with the King; our boats were therefore obliged, very reluctantly, to return empty. During this day our people felled ſeveral trees for a ſtem, the one they before had proving rotten in the middle; and their preſent leiſure, added to the little proſpect of being interrupted by the natives for ſome days, induced them to embrace this opportunity to form the plan of their intended veſſel. Mr. BARKER, the ſecond officer, who had, in the earlier part of life, been converſant in the buſineſs of a dock-yard, aſſiſted Captain WILSON and the carpenters in deſigning the veſſel, which was now determined ſhould be a Schooner, as eaſier worked. The plan was ſhewn to every body, and approved by all. The petty officers and common men conſidering, that to purſue this intereſting buſineſs, every individual muſt do his part, and all concur in becoming obedient to the command of *one ſuperior*, who ſhould conduct and regulate the whole operation the affection each had born to their Captain, and

still bore him, though misfortune had severed the tie between them, made them unanimously request Captain WILSON to be that *one superior*, and that he would take the command upon him, faithfully promising that they would, in all things, implicitly obey his orders, equally as when the ANTELOPE was on float *; that she now being a wreck, they would form themselves as a people of a dock-yard, and would consider Captain WILSON (whose former conduct they said they should ever remember with the warmest affection) as the master, or manager of the yard, and submit to such laws and regulations as usually govern places of that kind. Nothing could more affect the sensibility of such a character as Captain WILSON's, than to see all those who had served under him, voluntarily again seek him as their Commander, to share still far severer toils. With a degree of joy, only exceeded by his gratitude, he accepted the flattering distinction their generosity offered him, expressing at the same time an earnest wish, that in case any censure or punishment should hereafter be found necessary to be passed on any individual, that this unpleasant office might not rest with him, but be decided by the majority of voices. This also was assented to, and all joined in acknow- 1783. AUGUST.

* As every reader may not be acquainted with maritime proceedings, to such it will not be improper to remark, that when a merchant-ship is wrecked, all authority immediately ceases, and every individual is at full liberty to shift for himself.

1783. AUGUST. ledgments to Mr. BARKER, whose assistance had been so essential in forming the plan of the vessel, which their own carpenters, however assiduous and ready, would not have been equal to. The circumstance of the ANTELOPE being fixed, and stuck to the coral reef, by the rock having pierced through her bottom, gave all our people the most flattering hope, that many useful and valuable materials for the purpose of the new vessel might yet be saved from her, before any returning hard gales should drive her to pieces. The spirits of all our people were renovated, nothing presented itself to them but the future vessel which was to convey them home; despondency was chased from every mind, and each of the *English* being appointed to his distinct station by their new master, having dug up the tools which had been buried previously to the King's visit, as before mentioned, they all went to work with the utmost alacrity; each determined (unskilled however he might be) to exert his abilities and personal strength to promote and aid the general plan. — Those who were appointed of the carpenter's crew were desired by Captain WILSON to regard Mr. BARKER as their director, and to receive from him such appointments and directions in that department, as he should judge most convenient, after he had experienced their separate abilities. Mr. SHARP, the surgeon, and Mr. M. WILSON, were appointed to saw down trees, in which employment the Captain often worked himself. The

boatſwain, who had formerly ſerved part of an apprenticeſhip to a blackſmith, now reſumed his old avocation, aſſiſted by a mate. The gunner was to ſee all the arms kept in good order, and occaſionally to aſſiſt the carpenter's crew. The *Chineſe* were employed as labourers, to bring the trees, when felled, out of the wood; to provide water for preſent uſe, and ſea ſtore; and two of them appointed to waſh the linen, which though only rinſed in ſalt water, was a great refreſhment to our people at the cloſe of a ſultry day, and after ſuch ſeverity of bodily toil as few of them before had ever experienced. 1783. AUGUST.

Notwithſtanding the above diſtribution, they occaſionally changed their employments as circumſtances aroſe. The getting things out of the ſhip at the time ſhe ſtruck, as well as the inattention every one had to himſelf in that calamitous moment, as alſo the frequent viſiting and getting materials from her after, had expoſed many of our people to great bruiſes and wounds, on which account Mr. SHARP was occaſionally taken off from his new employment of ſawing trees, to his more natural one of adminiſtering relief to thoſe who ſtood in need of it.

All arrangements being now ſettled, each went to his new department, and worked till dark, at which time all were ſummoned to the great tent, where Captain WILSON read prayers; it being the requeſt of every one to join in paying unitedly their thankſgivings to that Supreme Being who had not only ſo providentially pre-

1783. AUGUST. ſerved them, but whoſe goodneſs now relieved their drooping ſpirits, by ſpreading before them a hope of their being once more reſtored to their country and families. Each bringing with him a mind impreſſed with theſe reflections, never were prayers more devoutly or ardently offered up. And after they were over, it was ordered, that public prayers ſhould on no Sunday evening be omitted.

CHAP. VIII.

Our People continue almoſt every Day to ſend to the Wreck, and recover a great Variety of Stores. — They form a Barricade round the Tents, — complete it, — and continue their Work with the utmoſt Aſſiduity in the Dock Yard, and in advancing the Veſſel.

AGREEABLE to the regulations made the preceding day, the boatſwain called all hands to their ſeparate labours, except ſuch as were employed in the boats. —. It was judged expedient now to form a barricade in front of the tents towards the ſea; this was done by driving a double row of ſtrong poſts, interlaced with branches of trees, to form a thick fence, the ſpace between the two rows of ſtakes being filled with logs of wood, ſtones, and ſand, to render it as ſolid as poſſible. On the inſide was raiſed a foot-bank, on which they could ſtand and fire, in caſe of being attacked, with an opening left for one of the ſix-pounders, which it was intended ſhould be got from the ſhip the firſt opportunity, and placed there. They alſo mounted their two ſwivels (which were large ones) on the ſtumps of two trees that had been ſawed down, in ſuch a manner that they might be pointed in every neceſſary direction.

1783. AUGUST. Monday 18.

1783. AUGUST. Tuesday 19. The boats again visited the wreck very early, and returned at three o'clock in the afternoon, bringing two hawsers and some boards. Some of our people were employed in procuring water, which was found to be rather a scarce article. — The barricade was also continued. — There was this day little wind, the weather being overcast, with some loud claps of thunder. — One of the natives having stolen a small hatchet, that was carried in the boat to the wreck, was getting off with it in his canoe; but a musquet being fired, charged only with powder, in order to frighten him, one of the people, whom the King left, went in the jolly-boat, and made him restore it.

Wednesday 20. Though the morning was showery, the boats returned again to the wreck. Those on land employed themselves in carrying on the barricade on the side of the land, where they were still available. The carpenters fitted the scarfe of the stem and stern-post. About one o'clock the jolly-boat returned with the lower shroud hawser, some plank, copper, and other stores. By her our people were informed, that the King's son had been on board the wreck, and had fixed a green branch at each mast-head. The *English* were impatient for the return of the pinnace, and about three o'clock it arrived. Our people in the jolly-boat had conceived, by the signals put on the mast-heads, that the King's expedition against his enemies was over; but those in the pinnace rather supposed them to be placed

there

there either to deter any of the canoes of the neighbouring islands from coming aboard, or probably as a signal which might be understood by the canoes, that ought to have attended the King to battle, that he was departed, and that they should follow him (and this was afterwards found to be the case); but their interpreter being at that time gone with the expedition, they had nothing but their own conjectures to trust to. The afternoon was employed in laying the blocks for the keel; having fixed upon the ground where the vessel should be built, which was just without the barricade, in front of the Cove. They had much rain and thunder this evening. 1783. AUGUST.

The boats made one trip this day, and brought a good quantity of plank, and some junk for *Oakum*. They also discovered a cask of ARRACK belonging to Mr. BARKER, it was half a Leaguer, and having been covered by the stores, had not been perceived when the rest of the liquors were staved. This was brought on shore, and given to Captain WILSON, to use at his discretion; the people were apprehensive it would be ordered to be staved, which the Captain perceiving by their whispering amongst themselves, proposed that it should be kept, and each person have a pint of grog every evening after work was over, until it should be expended. This distribution was approved by all, and the cask immediately secured in the tent. Thursday 21.

All hands (the morning being fine) were hard at work in the dock-yard; and at ten o'clock Friday 22.

1783. AUGUST. they got the keel laid on the blocks, and the ſtem and ſtern-poſt bolted. In the afternoon the boats, which had departed early, returned from the wreck, bringing with them a good deal more plank, two full caſks of beef, and more than that quantity that had got looſe, beſides ſome empty water-caſks, which our people were obliged to be attentive to, in order to ſecure enough for their future voyage, the natives having deſtroyed ſeveral of them for the ſake of the iron hoops. — Some little murmuring having aroſe among thoſe who were ſtationed to the carpenter's work, the heat of the weather and their new employment having terribly bliſtered their hands, and their bodily fatigue added to this, had given birth to the diſcontent; in the evening, after ſupper, Captain WILSON took occaſion to notice the uneaſineſs he had diſcovered, and how blamable it was in thoſe, who were beſt able to labour, to expreſs ſuch diſſatisfaction, when even the weakeſt partook of their ſhare in the general toil: and thus, by a proper and well-timed reaſoning, every diſquiet was ſubdued, and perfect harmony and good-humour reſtored. — It was propoſed, that all ſhould drink to the ſucceſs of the RELIEF, which was the name intended to be given the veſſel now begun; and on this pleaſant occaſion the Captain allotted every man a double allowance of grog.

Saturday 23. Squally weather; yet the boats brought one of the ſix-pounders on ſhore. Our people were buſied all day about the veſſel. By ſome canoes

seen to-day, it was understood, that the King was returned to PELEW from the expedition. 1783. AUGUST. Sunday 24.

Our boats, in their several trips, having got as much plank and stores as was judged to be sufficient for their present wants, all hands were employed about the vessel, and in felling timber. The gunner, with other assistants, got the six-pounder mounted on a carriage, and spunged and scaled, fit for service, which was then fixed in the opening of the barricade prepared for it, so as to command the entrance of the cove. This day a small spring of water was discovered in the harbour.

CHAP. IX.

The Five Men, with the Interpreter, who went with the King on his Expedition, return safe, accompanied by RAA KOOK. — *The Account of the Success of that Expedition.* — RAA KOOK, *in the King's Name, gives the Island of* OROOLONG *to the* English. — *Captain* WILSON *invited by the King to* PELEW; — *excuses himself for the present, but sends Mr.* BENGER, *and Mr.* M. WILSON, *his Brother, with the Linguist, to compliment* ABBA THULLE *on his late Victory.* — *Captain* WILSON *goes in his Boat round the Island.* — *The Vessel continues to get advanced.* — *Messrs.* BENGER *and* WILSON *return from* PELEW.

1783. AUGUST. Monday 25. THE whole attention of our people was bestowed on the variety of business necessary to the advancement of the vessel. As the boats were going off this day to the ship, they saw four canoes, full of men, coming towards the harbour from the southward; and as our people understood those islands were at variance with the King of PELEW, the boats returned, and soon after these canoes came ashore; those who were in them, landed with great marks of timidity and caution; they seemed (as far as we

could interpret their ſigns) to intimate a deſire to look round the cove, and were probably induced to take a view of the new-arrived creatures, whom accident and misfortune had thrown upon this iſland. There was among them a *Rupack*, who was judged, by the kind of bone on his arm, to be of an inferior order; but the linguiſt being abſent, it was impoſſible to diſcover who they were. Captain WILSON conducted them round the cove, and ſhewed them the works which were begun. They remained on ſhore little more than an hour, and appeared greatly ſatisfied; departing full of acknowledgments for the civilities which had been ſhewn them, neither they or their attendants pilfering, or aſking for any thing. 1783. AUGUST.

Our people now opened a communication from one tent to the other, through which they might retreat, or join, in caſe of an attack; and they alſo ſettled the plan of defence within the barricade, and each man had his poſt aſſigned him. The reaſon of making theſe preparations was, the long ſtay the people made who were gone with the King to battle; they underſtood that they would be back in four or five days, and this was the ninth morning they had been abſent. In the afternoon four other canoes were perceived making into the harbour; by the boatmen ſplaſhing and flouriſhing their paddles, our people conceived the King was on board one of them, but to their great ſatisfaction they ſoon ſaw they were their countrymen returned. —

1783. AUGUST. They were welcomed with every teſtimony of joy; and it was no ſmall pleaſure to thoſe left on the iſland, to ſee them all come back in health and ſpirits. They reported they had been very kindly treated ever ſince their departure, the natives behaving to them in the moſt friendly unreſerved manner. The King's brother, RAA KOOK, came back with them. The canoes brought great quantities of yams and cocoa-nuts, and the King had given to each of the men who went on this expedition a baſket of ſweetmeats, and alſo ſent ſome baſkets to the Captain; this ſweetmeat they diſtributed very liberally amongſt their countrymen, but it was not much reliſhed, being found dry and hard, inſomuch that the ſailors gave it the name of *Choak-Dog*. — But of this I ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak again, when I come to deſcribe the cuſtoms and manners of the natives.

The following was the account our people gave of their expedition, which was confirmed by Mr. CUMMIN's journal, who went with them.

Having departed the 17th, they went to one of the King's iſlands, about ſix leagues to the eaſtward of the cove, where they were received with great kindneſs, and treated with much hoſpitality; after remaining there all night, they ſet off the next morning for PELEW, the place of the King's reſidence, which was in an iſland about three or four miles diſtant: here they remained till the 21ſt, the King not being till then

able to get together all his canoes; however, by day-light on the 21ſt, they muſtered before the King's houſe with their arms, which conſiſted of bamboo darts from five to eight feet long, pointed with the wood of the beetle-nut tree and bearded; theſe they uſe for cloſe quarters, but they have ſhort ones for diſtance, which they throw with a ſhort ſtick of about two feet long, having a notch cut in it to receive the point of the dart, and place their hand at the other extremity of the dart, which, being made of bamboo, is elaſtic and compreſſed into a curve, proportioned to the diſtance they aim at, and being then ſuffered to ſpring, in general it comes down perpendicular on the object to which it is directed. 1783. AUGUST.

The *Engliſh* embarked in five different canoes, and went away to the eaſtward about ten or twelve leagues, calling as they went along at ſeveral of the King's villages to refreſh and reinforce; at half an hour paſt two in the afternoon, they got in ſight of the enemy. The King had with him now a fleet of one hundred and fifty canoes, on board of which were conſiderably above one thouſand men. Of the enemy's force our people could form no certainty. Before the action, RAA KOOK went in his canoe cloſe to the town, and ſpoke to the enemy for ſome time, having THOMAS DULTON in the boat with him, who had directions not to fire till ſuch time as the ſignal agreed on ſhould be given him. What the General ſaid, being received

1783. AUGUST. by the enemy with great indifference, RAA KOOK threw a ſpear at them, which they almoſt immediately returned: this being the ſignal for firing, was inſtantly obeyed; a man was ſeen to fall directly, and this threw the enemy into great confuſion. Such as were on ſhore ran away, and the greater part of thoſe in the canoes jumped into the water and made for land; a few more muſquets were fired, which diſperſed the enemy intirely: and our friends ſeemed perfectly ſatisfied with their putting them to flight, and in this mark of victory, but made no other uſe of it than to land, ſtrip ſome cocoa-nut trees of their fruit, and carry off ſome yams and other proviſion. After this fight, or more properly this attack, the fleet returned homeward, the King being highly pleaſed with his triumph. They ſtopped at ſeveral places in their way, where the women brought out ſweet liquor for the people to drink; and it being too far to get home that night, the fleet diſperſed up ſeveral ſmall creeks, about eight o'clock in the evening, where they ſlept. The next morning feaſts were prepared in all the neighbouring houſes, and at three in the afternoon the people re-embarked, and ſet off for PELEW, where they arrived ſafe about ſeven the ſame evening. — Here alſo they found the women ready to receive them, with cocoa-nut ſhells filled with ſweet liquor. On landing, the *Engliſh* fired a volley, and gave three cheers, with which the King appeared greatly pleaſed. Here

our people slept, and were told that they must stay and rest themselves the next day, and set off for their island the day succeeding. There was nothing but rejoicing and festivity in the town the next morning, and the rest of the day was passed with hilarity, and celebrated with songs and dances made on the occasion. 1783. AUGUST.

Before our people embarked, the King took them to his house, treated them with some stewed turtle, expressed great satisfaction in their behaviour, and promised to send to their island supplies of yams; asking them if they thought Captain WILSON would again spare him ten men to go against the same people, intimating also a design he had against another island; Mr. CUMMIN declined giving an answer to this question, saying he could undertake nothing without the Captain's orders. — After breakfast the King went down to the water-side with the *English*, where he parted with them in a very kind manner, sending two large canoes laden with yams for the rest of their countrymen. They then passed over to the small island where they had first landed, and walked across it with the General, who accompanied them, and who ordered the canoes to go round to the other side; they were now conducted to their first night's habitation, where their old friends received them (if possible) more hospitably than before; both sexes flocking about them, and making signs to express their knowledge of the defeat of the King's enemies. Here they staid

1783. AUGUST. the night, and after a paſſage this morning of five hours, rejoined their ſhipmates, to the mutual ſatisfaction of all.

The ARRACK having been found during the time our countrymen had been abſent, at their return they were ſerved the liquor due to them, in the proportion that it had been uſed at the tents in their abſence, which they invited their comrades to partake of in the evening, and this, with the yams and cocoa-nuts they brought, made a feaſt. — Thoſe who had been abſent were exceedingly rejoiced to ſee the harbour and tents put in a ſtate of defence; but, above all, at the progreſs in the veſſel, wherein all the future hopes of every individual were already in imagination embarked.

Tueſday 26. At day-break the boatſwain, as uſual, piped all out to their ſeparate departments; and thoſe who had been at the war, having depoſited with the gunner their military weapons, moſt willingly joined in the convention which had been made in their abſence, and entered on their different taſks.

RAA KOOK having informed Captain WILSON the preceding night, that his brother, ABBA THULLE, had given to him, for the *English*, the iſland he was then on, the name of which they had not heard before, but now learnt it was called OROOLONG; after breakfaſt, Captain WILSON, in teſtimony of the King's donation, hoiſted the *British* pendant, and fired three vollies of ſmall arms, in token of their taking poſ-

1783. AUGUST.

session of it for the *English*. — Our people saying, as they returned in the canoes from PELEW, that the natives were constantly pointing to the island, calling it *English*, and *Englishman's* land, the King had sent his brother to make known to Captain WILSON this grant of the island, as also to give the Captain an invitation to PELEW: he excused himself for the present, having so much to attend to at OROOLONG; but sent Mr. BENGER, who had been First Mate of the ANTELOPE, and his brother, Mr. M. WILSON, with the linguist, TOM ROSE, and one of the *China-men*, who were accompanied by the General, RAA KOOK, to compliment the King upon his victory, and to present the respects of himself and all his countrymen on the occasion. The reason of Captain WILSON's sending one of the *China-men* was this, that he might notice more particularly the produce of the country, and examine if there might not be vegetables good to eat which the natives overlooked, or did not attend to; he also gave him in charge to be very accurate in observing if they had not plants at PELEW similar to those in his own country. The *Chinese* are all tolerable *Botanists*, and live principally on vegetables, so that turn a *Chinaman* on any spot, he would contrive to pick a meal for himself from it. The truth of this remark Captain WILSON had experienced from repeated voyages he had made to *China*, as well as from the general character of those people.

This afternoon, after seeing one of the frame

1783. AUGUST. timbers up, the Captain went round his new island in the jolly-boat, in order to observe its shores, and its external appearance. He found the south side of it almost a perpendicular rock, covered with wood, among which he observed abundance of the cabbage-tree, but growing in places inaccessible from the water. — The west side had a fair sandy beach, and some level ground between the sea and the hills. — It was here where the well was, whence our people brought their water: and many traces of ancient plantations were found, sufficient to demonstrate that the island had formerly been inhabited. — The northern part is a steep rock covered with trees. As the boat rowed along its side they had often breezes from it, wafting a most sweet and agreeable smell. On the east side is the bay and harbour, which lies east and west; it was judged the whole circumference of the island did not exceed three miles; the coming in from the coral reef is to keep right for a small opening which separates the island of OROOLONG from an uninhabited island to the eastward of it, until the bay opens, then haul up west into the harbour; the course before will have been about south.

Wednesday 27. The morning being fine, the jolly-boat was dispatched to the watering-place to fetch some timbers for futtocks, and to haul the seine; but no fish could be caught. Some hands were sent to try to procure some cabbages, in which they succeeded; they were dressed for supper, and found to be very good. — Some of our people, who had

been cutting timber at the watering-place, instead of coming back in the jolly-boat with their companions, chose to return home over land, and the evening being far advanced, they narrowly escaped with their lives. — The jolly-boat returning to the tents when it was dark, brought an account, that these men (who intended to come over land) had set out some time before the boat; and it being then late, and no tidings of them, much uneasiness was entertained on their account. People were immediately sent out with lanterns to go in quest of them, who as they went on, every now and then hallooed. — The voices being heard, and known, the benighted travellers very prudently halted till the lights they had discovered at a distance came up with them; and most fortunate it was that they did so, for when their shipmates arrived they found them on the edge of a dreadful precipice, where, had they advanced a few steps further, they must inevitably have plunged to the bottom. All were happy to see them return after so great an escape. — This evening ARRA KOOKER arrived, and passed the night with our people, he brought with him all his spirits and gaiety, and entertained them wonderfully with the pleasant description he gave of the late engagement, acting, with his accustomed humour and gestures, the panic which seized the enemy the instant they heard the report of the *English* guns. 1783. AUGUST.

The pinnace was sent off to the wreck to

1783. AUGUST. Thurſday 28. ſearch if any further neceſſaries could be ſtill recovered. — Captain WILSON went to the top of the hill above the tents, and had a ſpot of ground cleared, in order to uſe it as a look-out or obſervatory, to ſee if a paſſage could be diſcovered in the reef. On examination, it was thought that there was apparently a good one, right out from the weſt point of the iſland. — It had hitherto been a great doubt among our people, whether a veſſel of the ſize theirs muſt be (though intended to be no larger than was neceſſary to convey themſelves and proviſions in ſafety to CHINA) would be able to find a paſſage through the reef capable of allowing her to float over. ARRA KOOKER left the iſland this day, and another frame timber was got up. — The *Chineſe* were buſied in waſhing the few clothes that were ſaved.

Friday 29. The weather cloudy; no canoes at the iſland. — The boatſwain employed in making a main-ſail for the veſſel out of the remains of the ſails that had been ſaved. — The jolly-boat made three trips for timber to-day, which being cut down at the back of the iſland and roughed off, they could eaſily manage to bring round. — It was found that the tides roſe about nine feet upon the ſpring, and it was high-water about nine o'clock upon the full and change of the moon. About four P. M. Mr. BENGER, Mr. WILSON, and the *Chinaman*, returned in a canoe, and ſoon after RAA KOOK with the linguiſt in another. Mr. BENGER brought an account,

that they were received and treated by the King and his people with the moſt perfect friendſhip and hoſpitality; that they were conſtantly praiſing the power and exploits of the *English*, to whom they aſcribed the ſucceſs of the late battle: repeating the word *Eglees* inceſſantly in their ſongs, at their dances and rejoicings, which he ſaid were not then over; and that they were meditating another expedition, more formidable than the laſt, in which they meant to rely on the aſſiſtance of the *English*. — Mr. BENGER ſaid their houſes were tolerably good, with plantations of yams and cocoa-nuts about them; that the ſoil appeared to be rich and fertile; that they have neither corn, or cattle of any kind, nor did he ſee much fruit or produce of any great uſe or value. — The *China-man* alſo added, "*that this have* "*very poor place, and very poor people; no got cloaths,* "*no got rice, no got hog, no got nothing, only yam,* "*little fish, and cocoa-nut; no got nothing make trade,* "*very little make eat.*" — This fellow's deſcription, which I have given in his own words, ſufficiently ſhewed that he viewed mankind with the eye of a *Dutchman*, only calculating what was to be got from them. — The mind of a ſpeculative reader is far otherwiſe engaged. He, in the diſperſed families of the world, traces the hand of PROVIDENCE guiding all things with unerring wiſdom. — He marks it balancing with equal ſcale its bleſſings to the children of men; and conſiders human nature, however unadorned, when dignified by virtuous ſimplicity, as one of the nobleſt objects of contemplation.

1783. AUGUST.

CHAP. X.

A Paſſage is diſcovered through the Coral Reef, ſufficient to carry out the Veſſel when completed. — Captain WILSON, *Mr.* SHARP, *Mr.* DEVIS, *and Mr.* HENRY WILSON, *go to* PELEW *to viſit the King. — An account of the Hoſpitality with which they were received. — Some Deſcription of the Manners of the Natives, and of their Mode of Living. — Mr.* SHARP *is requeſted to go into the Country to ſee a ſick Child of one of the* Rupacks, *which he does, and returns to* PELEW.

1783. AUGUST. Saturday 30. THE morning proved ſo wet that our people could not ſtand out to work, but were employed in the tents. RAA KOOK ſent away ſome of the canoes which came with him, detaining only ſuch as were to carry Captain WILSON down to PELEW. — The *Malay*, who had been the interpreter to the natives, and whoſe name was SOOGLE, being on ſhore, took a compaſs, and pointing to the S. S. W. ſaid, that five days ſail from OROOLONG, on that point of the compaſs, was the place he came from, which he called MONADO; that there were about forty *Dutch* people there, abundance of pepper, and plenty of hogs and poultry. He ſaid MONADO was three

of

days sail from BATAVIA; that when he left BATAVIA they had three vessels or proas, that two of them parted company, and that the one he was on board of, going from MONADO to TERNATE, was driven by a hard gale of wind hither, where they were wrecked. Our people supposed there was much falshood in this fellow's account, and, from conversations their own linguist had with him, they suspected these people had been *Malay pirates*, which they afterwards had confirmed, by one of them who was brought to *England*. — In the afternoon Mr. CUMMIN was sent in the jolly-boat, to try for the passage through the reef which was thought to have been discovered the day before, from the *Look-out* above the tents. Captain WILSON took up some men, and cleared still more the spot intended for an observatory. — The jolly-boat returned, after having been without the reef through a narrow passage, in which they found at low-water three feet and a half of water, and, as it rose eight or nine feet upon a spring-tide, it was judged there must be at those times twelve feet of water, which would be almost double the draught of the Schooner when finished. — This was an information which revived every one's hopes, and made all our people look forward with fresh spirits. Intelligence was also brought, that they had found seven fathom water immediately without the reef, and three fathom within in the shoalest part, which was a narrow bank of sand that formed 1783. AUGUST.

1783. a bar. — These observations were taken at low-
AUGUST. water, or when very little flood was made.

Sunday 31. The Captain having fixed this day for his going to visit the King at PELEW, as soon as all had breakfasted, he read prayers in the tent; RAA KOOK, with such of the natives as were waiting to accompany him, attended divine service, and were most exceedingly attentive, following exactly what they saw our people did, in rising or kneeling, except that instead of kneeling they would squat down on their hams. After prayers were ended, Captain WILSON took leave of his people, taking with him Mr. SHARP, Mr. DEVIS, and his son Mr. HENRY WILSON; they went in the jolly-boat; the GENERAL accompanying him in his canoe. They left the tents about eight o'clock in the morning. At noon as they approached the little island which lies about three or four miles off PELEW, they observed RAA KOOK's canoe, paddling away at a great rate to get a-head of them; he just stept on shore at a little town situated by the water edge, and soon returned to meet them, directing their course to the leeward of the island, where they were met by another canoe, laden with yams, cocoa-nuts, and sweetmeats, to refresh them on their passage. This explained immediately the reason of the General's quitting them so suddenly, which they now perceived was merely to indulge his hospitable disposition, and from his anxiety lest our people should be fatigued for want of refreshment. Every one partook of

this entertainment, and then proceeded; and reached the iſland of PELEW about one o'clock in the afternoon. 1783. AUGUST.

As PELEW came in ſight, the jolly-boat hoiſted *Engliſh* colours, and fired three muſquets; which were anſwered, as they approached nearer the ſhore, by a white flag ſtuck on a pole; this was conceived to have been ſuggeſted by the *Malay*, and proved to be ſome of the white cloth that had been given to the King. RAA KOOK having quitted his canoe, came into the jolly-boat; and our people, on landing, fired three muſquets more, after having hoiſted their colours, and fixed them in the ground oppoſite a houſe cloſe to the water-ſide, at the end of the cauſeway where they came on ſhore; to which houſe our people were conducted by RAA KOOK, to wait the King's coming, he having diſpatched a meſſenger to notify the Captain's arrival.

Before the King appeared, ſome of the natives were ſent down with refreſhments; they firſt brought a large tureen, made of wood, in the ſhape of a bird, and inlaid with ſhell, this was full of ſweet drink; they alſo brought a painted ſtand, about two feet in height, inlaid in the ſame manner as the tureen, upon which were ſweetmeats garniſhed with SEVILLE oranges; next came a baſket of boiled yams, followed by another of young cocoa-nuts; theſe were all placed in a kind of order, preparatory to the King's coming *. On his arrival Captain WILSON

* It was very remarkable, that, thronged as the houſe was,

1783. AUGUST. rose, and embraced him, as he had done at their first interview. ABBA THULLE sat down by him, and they were then served with the before-mentioned provisions, by a man who seemed to act as a butler, and gave to each a portion, by the King's directions. After this entertainment was over, Captain WILSON offered him the present he had brought, which consisted of some iron-hoops, some necklaces made of gold and silver lace, tied with ribband at each end; to which he meant to have added a few files, but one of the natives purloined them from the person who had them in charge.

The King came down without any state, and seemed only attended by those whom curiosity to see the *English* had brought together; the house, and every part about it, was thronged with the natives, to see our Captain, who had dressed himself in the COMPANY'S uniform.

After the repast was ended, Mr. DEVIS, who was a draughtsman, being struck with the appearance of a woman who was present, took out a piece of paper, and was making a sketch of her figure; which, before he had completed, the lady noticing that he had repeatedly looked her earnestly in the face, and marked something down, was distressed at it, and rose up to go away, in appearance very much agitated; nor could she be persuaded to stay, although some of the *Rupacks* present laughed heartily at her

and every avenue to it, yet as soon as it was known that the King was approaching, the most profound and reverential silence was preserved.

Universitäts- u. Landesbibliothek Halle (Saale)

alarm; which led our people to conceive that she was the wife of one of them. A *Rupack* looking over Mr. DEVIS's shoulder, seemed pleased at the representation, or likeness, and wished to hand it up to the King; who so readily entered into a true idea of the art, that he immediately sent a messenger to order two of his women to come down to the house where he was: they arrived very soon, and placed themselves at the window fronting where Mr. DEVIS was seated, at which these ladies could stand without being seen lower than the waist;—perceiving, as they looked into the house, a smile on every countenance, they at first appeared pleased themselves, and the King told them the reason why he had sent for them; but soon noticing Mr. DEVIS fixing his eyes earnestly on them, they did not know what to make of the business, and began to look exceedingly grave. The King then seemed to chide them, on which they stood quiet, and rather assumed an easier air. Mr. DEVIS having finished his sketches, presented them to the King, he shewed them immediately to his women, who seemed pleased in viewing on paper a fancied likeness of themselves, and appeared as if a little ashamed at having been so foolishly and unnecessarily distressed. 1783. AUGUST.

The King then desired Mr. DEVIS to lend him a piece of paper, and his pencil, on which he attempted to delineate three or four figures, very rudely, without the least proportion; their heads,

1783. AUGUST. instead of an oval, being in a pointed form like a sugar-loaf. Nor let any one conclude from this circumstance, that the King was ostentatious to exhibit the little knowledge he possessed of the art; I rather mention it as a proof of his openness of temper, to let Mr. DEVIS see that he was not totally ignorant of what was meant by it; nor was it less a mark of his condescension, in shewing he could very imperfectly trace what the artist was able more happily to delineate. He approved in the stranger those talents he would himself have been ambitious to possess, and in his manner of testifying his approbation, exhibited in captivating colours that which no pencil could display — the urbanity of a noble mind.

The King now signified to his guests, that he would conduct them up to the town; they expressed their readiness to attend him, and ordered their colours to be raised and carried before them, wishing to impress on the natives what little idea of ceremony their forlorn situation could admit of. PELEW is hardly more than a quarter of a mile from the shore; they ascended a bank into a wood, led by the King and RAA KOOK, and followed by a great concourse of people. Having passed the wood, they found themselves on a fine broad causeway, or pavement, with rows of trees on each side, forming a grove; this causeway was raised about two feet above the level of the ground, and was about ten feet in width, having a broad flat stone running along the middle, for the greater con-

veniency of walking; it was paved on each side with ſtones of a ſmaller ſize, and leſs worked; this cauſeway led to the town, and then parted to the right and left; the one conducting to where ſome of their boat-houſes were erected, the other to their bathing-place. 1783. AUGUST.

Having now reached PELEW, they came into a large ſquare pavement, round which were ſeveral houſes; our people were conducted to one that ſtood in the centre of one of the ſides. Out of this houſe iſſued a number of women, who were waiting to ſee theſe new Beings the *Engliſh*, and whom they ſoon underſtood were the wives of ſome of the *Rupacks*, or great officers of ſtate; theſe were rather fairer than the reſt of the women, had ſome little ornaments about them, and their faces and breaſts were rubbed over with turmeric.

The King, and his brother RAA KOOK, led his gueſts into this houſe, into which the women returned, and received them with much joy, preſenting their company with cocoa-nuts, and ſweet drink, which all ſat down and partook of. The ladies alſo ſeated themſelves, and taking a parcel of leaves, began making mats; an employment in which they paſs a great part of their time. The King informed his gueſts that this houſe was to be their abode as long as they remained at PELEW, and that there they were to ſleep. After which he roſe up, and withdrew, previouſly apologizing to Captain WILSON for retiring, ſaying he was going to bathe. Soon

1783. AUGUST. after a meſſage came to RAA KOOK, from the Queen, to requeſt ſhe might ſee the *English* at her dwelling; they attended the General thither, through a pathway from the back of the houſe where they were, which led into a grove of cocoa-nut trees; having croſſed the grove, they came to a ſmall retired habitation, in the front of which was a ſquare, formed with paved ſtone, ſurrounded alſo with cocoa-nut trees. Immediately before this houſe was a rail, on which were ſome tame pigeons, tied by the leg. This is a bird held in ſuch eſtimation in theſe iſlands, that none but the *Rupacks*, and their families, are allowed to eat of them. As they approached, the Queen opened her window, and ſpoke to RAA KOOK, to deſire the *English* would ſit down on the pavement before her; which being complied with, a number of attendants brought out yams, cocoa-nuts, and ſweet drink; and whilſt they were partaking of theſe the Queen aſked RAA KOOK many queſtions about our people, and then ſent them one broiled pigeon (which they dreſs without drawing) that every one might have a bit to taſte; giving them to underſtand, that this was the greateſt rarity that the country produced. She took very great notice of the *English*, and wiſhed ſome of them would come cloſe to the window, and draw up their coat-ſleeves, that ſhe might ſee the colour of their ſkin; after ſhe had viewed them attentively, and aſked, through the General, as many circumſtances reſpecting them as ſhe thought ſhe could with

propriety obtrude, ſhe ſignified that ſhe would not longer treſpaſs on their time by detaining them; ſo they roſe and took leave of her *. 1783. AUGUST.

The General now told them he wiſhed to conduct them to his own houſe, which was a little diſtant from the firſt ſquare*, where the King had allotted them their habitation. — At the houſe of this Chief they were received quite in a family way, without any form; they were obliged juſt to taſte of what was ſet before them, though their appetites had been ſufficiently taken away by partaking of ſo many entertainments before. RAA KOOK's wife brought them in a broiled pigeon, which they, out of compliment, eat a bit of, for the honour done them. — In this domeſtic ſcene RAA KOOK appeared in a new and amiable light; it was a ſituation which placed to their view that benevolent heart of his they had themſelves before frequently noticed. — Here he was ſurrounded by ſeveral of his children, two of whom were very young, and ſeemed almoſt of the ſame age; they were climbing up his knees and careſſing him, whilſt he ſeemed to enjoy great pleaſure in rolling and toſſing them about, and playing with them, handing them to our people, that they might alſo notice and play with them.

Whilſt the attention of Captain WILSON and

* This lady ſeemed to have a greater degree of reſpect and attention paid her than any other of the King's wives; ſhe never went abroad, and her houſe was the King's general reſidence.

1783. AUGUST. his companions had been engaged by this interesting scene, the night had crept fast on them, and it being now quite dark they requested leave to retire; RAA KOOK apologized for not waiting on them home, but ordered one of his own people and the *Maloy* to conduct them back.

Being arrived at their allotted dwelling, they learnt that the King had been there after his bathing, but understanding they were gone abroad with his brother, he had retired to his own house, but had sent them some fish for supper. — After supper RAA KOOK sent mats for them to sleep on, and called himself before he went to rest, to see if they were supplied with every thing they stood in want of, and which it was in his power to offer. — Our people reposed on these mats at one end of the house, the King having ordered some of his own men to sleep at the other end, to protect them from any inconveniency which might arise from the curiosity of the natives, as well as to watch the fires, made to keep them from the dews and mosquitos. They all rested very well, in the fullest degree satisfied with the great attention and kindness of their new friends. — The night proved both windy and wet, but they found their habitation perfectly dry; their houses being so well thatched, that the weather rarely is able to penetrate them.

SEPT. Monday 1. RAA KOOK called on them very early in the morning; in all his visits he wore on his countenance such a look of good-humour and con-

gratulation as more than told our people he rejoiced to see them. — He never seated himself close, but at some small distance from them, which is regarded in these parts as a mark of respect. — He told them he was going to bathe, and they went down to the shore to see if their boat and its iron-work was safe — On their return, the Captain and his companions received a message to breakfast with the King. — They were conducted to the house where, the preceding evening, they had been to pay their respects to the Queen. It consisted of one great room, not boarded on the floor, as is the usual custom there, but covered with bamboos laid and fastened down collaterally, with scarce any space between. — At one end of this room was the kitchen, where the servants were busied in preparing breakfast, but without any partition to separate the kitchen. — At the opposite end ran a high rail, with a large mat loosely laid over it. — Some attendants who were present, desired our people to seat themselves; which, when they had done, the King pulled down the mat, and discovered himself and the Queen seated behind it. — As this trifling ceremony had somewhat of an air of state that had never been shewn before, nor was on any future occasion exercised, they suspected that this mode of the King's receiving the *English* was something the *Malay* had suggested to him, and which the King probably found so clumsy and foolish that he never adopted it again. — They had boiled

1783. SEPT.

1783. SEPT. fish and yams placed before them; and during breakfast the King shewed Captain WILSON a large piece of chintz, which the *Malay* had saved when he was wrecked, and had given him. — He seemed to admire it much, and when it had been looked at, he folded it up again very nicely in a mat; having only produced it as being to him a great curiosity.

During the time of breakfast, the King talked much with the *Malay*, who after it was over told Mr. SHARP that ABBA THULLE wished he would go a little way into the country, without declaring for what purpose. — Mr. SHARP hesitated, till Mr. DEVIS offered to accompany him; the King said a person would presently be there to conduct them, who, when he came, appeared to be one of the *Rupacks* who had been with them at OROOLONG at the King's first coming, when they individually fixed their notice on some one of our people; a circumstance which then occasioned some alarm, as has before been mentioned *. And this Chief proved to be the person who had particularly noticed Mr. SHARP as his friend or *Sucalic* (a term the natives gave it.)

Mr. SHARP and Mr. DEVIS, accompanied by the interpreter, put themselves cheerfully under the guidance of this *Rupack*, whose name was ARRA ZOOK; they had not proceeded far, after getting off the causeway, before they met with Captain WILSON's servant, who was straggling about with his gun to kill some fowl for dinner.

* See page 56.

The *Rupack* made ſigns to him to join company, which he did, on being informed by Mr. SHARP that he was going where the King had ſent him. As they went over the hills, they paſſed ſeveral pleaſant villages, and a valley beautifully cultivated with plantations of cocoa-nuts and yams forming from the ſummit a moſt rich and delicious proſpect. When they had got nearly three miles from PELEW, the heat was ſo oppreſſive, that Mr. SHARP and his companions expreſſed an inclination to return back; but the diſappointment which appeared in the countenance of the *Rupack* who had conducted them, made both gentlemen judge it adviſable not to croſs his wiſhes. — They therefore proceeded about a mile and a half further, when they arrived at a plantation, at the end of which ſtood his houſe. He ſolicited them to enter, when various refreſhments were placed before them. He then introduced his wife and his children; and ſhewed Mr. SHARP a child that was afflicted with ſome bad ulcers, from a kind of boils, a diſorder which he ſaid was common to the people there; and informed Mr. SHARP what applications he had himſelf uſed to his child, which were chiefly fomentations, made with certain leaves; and that occaſionally, after the inflammatory ſymptoms were abated, he had put a little of their chinam into the wound to eat away the proud fleſh. — Mr. SHARP, who, ſituated as he was, could not undertake to repeat his attendance, thought it beſt to adviſe the *Rupack* to the continuance of

1783. SEPT.

1783. SEPT. the remedy the child had been accuſtomed to; and now perceiving the reaſon why this viſit was ſolicited, after remaining there a proper time, he and Mr. DAVIS intimated their wiſh to return back; but the *Rupack* told them that his people were at work for them, and that they muſt not depart till the buſineſs they were about was done. They now perceived the hoſpitality of ARRA ZOOK was not confined to the tranſient entertainment he had already ſpread before them. His people preſently appeared, loaded with yams and cocoa-nuts, packed up in large baſkets; and alſo baſkets of ſweetmeats, which they had made freſh for them while they had been in his houſe. The *Rupack* told them that his people ſhould carry all theſe baſkets to the King's town, that they might there be put into a boat to be given to their friends at OROOLONG. — Charmed with the character of their liberal hoſt, Mr. SHARP and his companions took their leave, teſtifying their thankfulneſs for the kindneſs he had ſhewn them; whilſt the good man ſtood aſſuring them of the joy they had afforded him and his family in coming to his houſe, and how truly they had obliged him by looking at his poor ſick child. As the *Rupack* accompanied them to the door, oppoſite to it, on a rail (as before deſcribed at the Queens houſe) was his rooſt of tame pigeons; not thinking he had ſufficiently gratified his liberal ſpirit, he gave them at parting a look of the warmeſt benevolence, and told them, when their ſhip was built, they ſhould have all his pigeons to carry with them.

1783. SEPT.

These gentlemen returned to PELEW, followed by the servants of ARRA ZOOK with the presents of their master. — Captain WILSON had in the mean time paid a visit to RAA KOOK, where he was shewn three iron travellers, which some of the natives had got from the wreck; the General said the *English* should have them again, and the Captain in return promised to give him a hatchet.

Such are the little pleasurable barters of life, when life is governed by simplicity alone, and the estimation objects are held in, is only proportioned to their real utility!

CHAP. XI.

Further Account of the Natives of PELEW. — *A Council of State is held, at the Breaking up of which the King requeſts of Captain* WILSON *ten Men to go with him on a ſecond Expedition againſt the ſame Enemy — which is agreed to. — Deſcription of the Dance of the Warriors. — Our People return to* OROOLONG, *find their Countrymen well, and in great Unanimity advancing the Veſſel. — The ten Men ſelected who were to attend the King to Battle.*

1783. SEPT. Monday 1. THIS day in the forenoon, a great council was held, in the open air, on the large ſquare pavement near the houſe allotted to the *Engliſh*. It conſiſted of a number of *Rupacks*, or Chiefs, ſeated each on a ſingle ſtone, placed near the outer border of the pavement; that for the King was more elevated than the reſt; and cloſe to the ſide of it was a ſtone ſtill higher, on which he occaſionally reſted his arm: when in their places, they are encircled by officers of inferior rank. They debate from ſide to ſide, on whatever ſubject happens to be under diſcuſſion, and it was underſtood that the plurality of opinions determined the matter before them. In the preſent caſe

case it did not require the knowledge of their language to discover the business they were on; as the house in which the Captain and his companions were, looked full on their council; and their gestures, as well as the frequent repetition of the words *Englees* and ARTINGALL, left our people no room to doubt but that *they* had been the subject of their deliberation. — After the council broke up, the King, attended by the linguist, came to the house where the *English* were, and requested Captain WILSON would permit ten of his men to go with him to battle, against the same enemy as before. Captain WILSON replied to the King nearly as he had done before, "that the *English* were his friends, and "would regard those who were his enemies, as "being enemies of their own." This reply greatly pleased the King. The Captain desiring to know the cause of the war, ABBA THULLE informed him, through the linguist, that some time back, at a festival at ARTINGALL, one of his brothers, and two of his Chiefs, had been killed, and that the two islands had been at war ever since; the people of ARTINGALL, so far from making any satisfaction, had protected the murderers. Captain WILSON intreated that his people might not be detained at PELEW longer than was necessary, as it would greatly retard the building of his vessel. The King answered, "*that he could not in decency send them back the* "*moment he had had their services, but that he would* "*keep them only two or three days, that they might*

1783. SEPT.

1783. SEPT. "*be made gay, and rejoice with his own people after* "*ſubduing his enemies.*"

In the afternoon the King took Captain WILSON and his companions to ſee ſome canoes that were then building; and ſhewed them alſo ſome of their boat-houſes, which were well conſtructed, nicely thatched, and not unlike thoſe that are made in ENGLAND. From hence they were carried to ſee ſome other canoes, which were juſt come in from an expedition they had been ſent on by themſelves, and from which, after four days abſence, they had returned victorious, having brought in one canoe of the enemy, though not a ſingle priſoner. The obtaining a canoe, however trifling it may appear to a reader, is equal to the capture of the largeſt ſhip of war in EUROPE; as their battles are generally fought near ſhore, and, when there is no appearance of ſucceſs, they get to land and haſtily haul up their canoes.

In the evening our people were entertained with a dance of the warriors, who were juſt then returned, which was performed in the following manner: — The dancers have a quantity of plantain leaves brought to them, which they ſplit, and ſhiver into the form of ribbands, theſe they then twine and fix round their heads, wriſts, waiſts, ankles, and knees, and the leaves being of a yellowiſh hue, ſo prepared, have not an inelegant effect when applied to their dark copper ſkin. They make alſo bunches or taſſels of the ſame, which they hold in their

hands. When drawn out, they form themſelves into circles of two or three deep, one within another. In general an elderly man amongſt them begins, in a very ſolemn tone, ſomething like a ſong, or long ſentence, for our countrymen could not diſcriminate which it was, and when he comes to a pauſe, or what we ſhould call the end of a ſtanza, a chorus is ſtruck up, and the dancers all join in concert, ſtill continuing their figure. Their dancing does not ſo much conſiſt in capering or agility, as in a particular method they have of balancing themſelves, and this frequently very low ſideways, ſinging together all the while; during which, they will flatten their circles, ſo as to bring themſelves face to face to each other, lifting up the taſſels they hold in their hands, and giving them a claſhing or tremulous motion; after this there will be a ſudden pauſe, and an exclamation from every voice, *Weel!* Then a new ſentence or ſtanza is repeated, and danced to as before, and the ſame ceremony continued, till every man who is engaged in the dance has in his turn had his repetition and chorus. 1783. SEPT.

During this feſtivity two large tubs of ſweet drink were brought in, which were ſerved out, firſt to the *Engliſh* and the principal people preſent, who juſt taſted it, and then the tubs were carried to the warriors; and when the dance was ended they all ſat down upon the ſquare, and the drink was ſerved out to them by four perſons who ſeemed to be people of note,

1783. SEPT. having bones upon their wriſts; the warriors then removed to a houſe, at which a ſupper was prepared for them, where they continued dancing moſt part of the night, but when it grew dark the *Engliſh* retired to their own habitation.

Tueſday 2. The night proved very wet and windy; our people the next morning breakfaſted with the King, and after breakfaſt Captain WILSON acquainted him, that as ſoon as the weather would permit he intended to return to OROOLONG; to which he was pleaſed to agree. The wind being unfavourable, Mr. SHARP took the Captain to ſee the *Rupack*, whoſe child he had viſited the preceding day. They paſſed many fine plantations of cocoa-nuts, yams, and beetle-nuts; and alſo obſerved a tree with a large fruit on it, which the natives call *Ri'a'mall*, but the linguiſt who was with them ſaid it was called by the *Malays*, *Pan'gly*; our people thought it the bread-fruit. — ARRA ZOOK received them with great joy, brought them water to waſh their feet before they went into the houſe, gave them mats to ſit down on, made them freſh ſweetmeats, and ſet before them a kind of ſherbet. Our people's complexion as much excited the ſurprize and admiration of this *Rupack's* neighbours and houſehold, as it had before done their firſt viſitors at OROOLONG.

After experiencing once more this good man's hoſpitality, they returned to PELEW, where the warriors had renewed their dances. In the

afternoon Captain WILSON and his friends took another ramble into the country, but in a contrary direction to the courſe they had purſued in the morning. All the way they went appeared to be equally well cultivated as what they had ſeen before, and rather fuller of inhabitants. Wherever they paſſed they obſerved the lower rank of women employed in looking after the plantations of yams, which are generally in ſwampy ground. They obſerved the women were alſo employed in making mats and baſkets, dreſſing victuals, and nurſing their children; the men were found buſied in gathering cocoa-nuts, hewing trees, and making ſpears and darts. 1783. SEPT.

The weather ſtill bad, Captain WILSON went down to the wharf, before ſun-riſe, to look after his boat, and returned to breakfaſt with RAA KOOK. At noon he accompanied the King to his boat-builders, where ABBA THULLE wanted to give directions about ſome work that was carrying on for him there; he had taken down with him a deſign of his own for ornamenting ſome canoes then building, and this deſign was marked on a board with great accuracy, in different colours, to work after. At this place our people dined with the King upon pigeons. Wedneſday 3.

The rain fell in torrents all the night, accompanied with very loud thunder. The *English* had removed to another of the King's houſes, in order to be retired, having been diſturbed by the curioſity of the natives, whilſt they remained

1783. SEPT. in the habitation which had been firſt aſſigned them.

Thurſday 4. The King and his brother RAA KOOK made our people a viſit at day-break; the weather after breakfaſt clearing up, they informed the King they wiſhed to return to OROOLONG, to which he aſſented, though hoping rather to have detained them another day. They found the jolly-boat ready loaded for them with every kind of proviſion the iſland afforded; and about two o'clock in the afternoon they left PELEW, highly ſatisfied with the kindneſs of their new friends, giving them three cheers, as uſual, at parting; which was returned by the King in perſon, who in this inſtance put off his gravity, and laughed very much, joining the men, women, and children in their cheers, ſtanding up, and apart in ſuch a manner as to make himſelf conſpicuous.

Our people arrived ſafe at the tents about nine o'clock, though the wind had been adverſe to them; and had the pleaſure of finding all their companions well.

Friday 5. The next morning being fine, they put out their clothes, and the few neceſſaries which had been ſaved from the wreck, to dry, having been much wetted by the late heavy rains. Captain WILSON, on coming back, had the ſatisfaction to ſee that all his people, in his abſence, had been going on very aſſiduouſly with the veſſel, and that the moſt perfect harmony had ſubſiſted amongſt them. This was a circumſtance which

could not fail to hold out the happieſt preſages, that they ſhould in the end accompliſh that point to which their moſt ſanguine wiſhes were directed. They underſtood that no canoe had been at OROOLONG during the time they had been at PELEW. 1783. SEPT.

At day-light the boats were ſent again to the wreck, to ſee if any other materials could be procured; they brought back in the evening more planks, nails, and many other neceſſaries, which were of eſſential ſervice, particularly coals. Thoſe who remained on ſhore were buſied about the veſſel. — A liſt was made out of the number of men the King had wiſhed to go on his ſecond expedition. On this, as well as on the former occaſion, every individual expreſſed a readineſs to be of the number; and thoſe who actually went, amicably ſettled the matter among themſelves, on which their names were wrote down, and ſtuck againſt a tree in the dock-yard; and directions given, that they ſhould hold themſelves in readineſs againſt the time the King ſhould either fetch, or ſend for them. Saturday 6.

CHAP. XII.

The King comes to OROOLONG. — *Is much ſtruck with the Appearance of the Veſſel, which he had not ſeen before.* — *Is ſhewn the Barricade and the Six-pounder; which is afterwards, at his Deſire, fired off.* — *Views the different Artificers employed in the Dock Yard.* — *The Impreſſion all theſe new Sights make on him.* — *After paſſing ſeveral Hours with our People, he goes to the Back of the Island.* — *The King returns next Day — wiſhes to take a Swivel Gun on the Expedition.* — *This objected to.* — *He departs for* PELEW, *carrying with him the ten Men allotted for the War.*

1783. SEPT. Sunday 7. THE weather ſettling fine, all hands were employed in felling timber, and getting the frames of the veſſel forward. In the afternoon four canoes came into the harbour, and gave our people ſome fiſh; who, in return, made them a preſent of ſome iron. As they appeared to have a large proviſion of fiſh, by bartering a little more old iron, there was plenty for every man at ſupper. In the evening, when the toil of the day was over, the Captain read prayers, as uſual.

After breakfaſt Captain WILSON went out in

the jolly-boat, to ſound and examine the reef himſelf. He found a paſſage, in which there were three fathom at low-water, due weſt from the iſland. Between the iſland and the reef he found a flat ſand-bank, upon which there were only ſeven feet at low-water; it was clear ſand, except a few coral ſpots, which were eaſily diſcovered by the colour of the water. 1783. SEPT. Monday 8.

In the afternoon the King paid our people a viſit, attended by his two brothers, the CHIEF *Miniſter*, and ſeveral of his other Chiefs, and brought them ſome fine fiſh, that his canoes had caught in nets, which they make very nicely. Theſe fiſh differed much from any kind our people had hitherto ſeen, they were rather more than three feet in length, and near a foot acroſs, having a very bony and thick head; the bone was ſo uncommonly hard, as to ſtrike fire when they ſplit it with an axe, in order to ſtew it. The meat cut ſolid and firm, like a large cod; and the ſcales were round, near the ſize of a *Spaniſh dollar*; the natives prize it much, and our people found it, when boiled, very good. They had only caught four, two of which were given to the *Engliſh*, and by the ſhip's ſteward divided into meſſes. The *Chineſe* dreſſed their portion differently, making a mixture with rice, and other things, which they call *Chow Chow*.

The King, who now for the firſt time had ſeen the progreſs made in the new veſſel, appeared perfectly amazed at perceiving how much had been done, nor leſs ſo at the magnitude of the

1783. SEPT. object. He minutely examined every thing with the most eager attention, and impatiently called for his *Tackalbys*, or artificers, to notice what had so much excited his own astonishment. The *Tackalbys*, seized with a surprize equal to that of their Prince, after deliberately poring over its parts, pointed out to him the very singular manner in which every thing was wedged and bolted together. — They were quite lost in wonder at the use and power of the iron-work; and the whole together seemed to have engaged their minds as somewhat beyond their comprehension. — The King crossed frequently between the ribs of the vessel, and said he was at a loss to conceive how they could ever be made so as to keep out the water, having no idea that they were to be planked.

As most of the frame-work of the vessel on the stocks had been made out of trees which our people had cut down in the island, the King pointed out to them a species of wood which they had used in some parts of the vessel, and which he expressed a concern at seeing; saying, he deemed it an *unlucky* wood, and that it might prove the cause of their meeting with some accident; earnestly pressing them to take it out, and not suffer any of it to remain. They acknowledged his great care and goodness for them; at the same time informing him, they were accustomed to employ different kinds of timber in constructing their ships, and from experience had discovered that nothing was to

be apprehended on that ſcore. This caution ſeemed to ariſe from ſome *ſuperſtitious* idea which the natives entertained of this tree, of which there were ſeveral growing on the iſland of OROOLONG. 1783. SEPT.

The King this day, as well as the General, much noticed the barricade, as alſo the ſix-pounder; and after he had talked ſome time with the *Malay*, he enquired the uſe of the great gun. The Captain ſhewed him the balls, and grape-ſhot, and alſo explained to him their force and efficacy: informing him, that if a number of canoes from ARTINGALL, or any other iſland of his enemies, ſhould approach the cove, this machine would blow them out of the water, and ſhiver them to atoms. The King was alſo ſhewn the ſwivel guns, which were mounted on trees ſawn down, as before mentioned; and it was explained to him, that they could be pointed in any direction which ſhould be moſt deſirable, or convenient, ſo that ſhould any of his enemies come by ſurprize over land, theſe moveable guns would give our people as great an advantage and power over them by land, as the ſix-pounder would by ſea.

The King, his brothers, and the Chiefs who were with him, on receiving this intelligence, ſeemed to look at our countrymen with freſh aſtoniſhment; they converſed much among one another, teſtifying by their actions every indication of ſurprize. — They walked round the barricade and examined it with much attention,

1783. SEPT. noticing how ſtrongly and cloſely every part was intrenched and fortified.

This little iſland of OROOLONG having been rendered far more commodious to the *English* by the many neceſſary eſtabliſhments they had made ſince the King had paid them his former viſit, there was of courſe a good deal of additional novelty for him to attend to. — After he had pointed out to his *Tackalbys* to notice with particular attention every thing about the barricade, he ſtrolled inquiſitively round the cove with his company. — The noiſe of the forge which our people had ſet up, and which was then at work, ſoon drew his attention that way: it happened that the boatſwain was at that inſtant beating out a piece of hot iron upon a pig of the ſame metal, which he had made his anvil. This was a circumſtance ſo entirely new, and a diſcovery ſo intereſting to them, that they all ſtood abſorbed in admiration. — They could not be perſuaded to keep at a diſtance, but would get ſo cloſe to the anvil as to receive occaſionally a hot ſpark on their naked bodies; nor did this deter them from catching with their hands the luminous particles that flew from under the ſtroke of the hammer. — Every thing, under ſuch circumſtances as the preſent, naturally excited wonder. When the iron was beaten on the anvil till the redneſs was gone off, and it was become too cold to be malleable, they could not comprehend why it was again put into the forge. — The throwing water on the fire to

make it burn briſker was alſo a new ſource of ſurprize; and it was with much difficulty they could be drawn away from a ſcene ſo new and intereſting to them; however, the noiſe of the neighbouring Cooper, who was repairing the watercaſks for ſea ſtore, was attracting enough to allure them to his hut. — The agility with which they ſaw this man work, the whirling of the caſks, the knocking down of the hoops, the ſound from within, and the quickneſs with which they perceived a defective caſk was brought round and perfect, ſeemed altogether to impoſe on their minds a kind of magic influence. They ſtood and ſtared at one another with looks equally expreſſive of aſtoniſhment and pleaſure. Captain WILSON perceiving that his viſitors were rivetted to whatever they ſaw, and that the workmen were very much impeded by their queſtions, as well as by their deſire of handling every thing, now ordered a large canvaſs to be ſpread on one ſide of the cove, where the King and his Chiefs might repoſe and refreſh themſelves, and ſtill have a view of our artificers at a diſtance; he was conducting them to this place, acroſs the cove, when their eyes caught the carpenters, who were buſied, ſome in ſawing, others in dubbing, &c.; this was again freſh matter to detain them: the ſaw and its operations were marvellous; and it was not without great difficulty that they were at laſt ſeduced to the canvaſs, where ſherbet was prepared for them. Captain WILSON made the King a preſent of a

1783. SEPT.

1783. SEPT. *China* mat, which he appeared to admire, being different from any they made at PELEW, and which he wiſhed as a pattern for his people to endeavour to imitate.

When redemption is the object, minutes appear as hours, and our men, with ſuch a point in view, could ill afford the loſs of half a day; they were extremely uneaſy then to find, that no ſooner were their gueſts retired, but all their common attendants ſwarmed in every part, ſo that it was impoſſible to continue work; RAA KOOK was therefore petitioned to diſperſe them, who, by ordering them down to the beach, gave the different artificers elbow-room to proceed in their buſineſs. — The King, after this, took his leave with much good-humour, and, accompanied by all his retinue, went to ſleep at the back of the iſland.

Tueſday 9. In conſequence of what had the preceding day been explained relative to the ſwivel-guns, the King's imagination had amply worked on the ſubject; he came over land with his train, and expreſſed a wiſh to have one of them to take with him on the next expedition; this the Captain endeavoured to convince him would be impoſſible, as they had no boats conſtructed in a manner proper to receive it. — The King then requeſted to have the ſix-pounder fired. — If they were ſurprized (as we have already noticed) at the diſcharge of a muſquet, it may eaſily be imagined in how great a proportion the report of this piece muſt have affected them. — During

the time the gunner was loading it, not a circumſtance of the whole proceſs eſcaped their notice; and when the lighted match was brought and put to the train, they perceived an inſtantaneous blaze, which was ſucceeded by a moſt violent noiſe; this they were puzzled in the extreme to comprehend, and the more ſo as in the diſcharge of a muſquet they had ſeen no appearance of fire applied. — The report of the ſix-pounder ſeemed to ſtun them all, as every one of the natives, for more than a quarter of an hour, kept his fingers in his ears, calling out *Magull! Magull!* that is to ſay, Very bad. — Pleaſed and ſurprized as they were at the noiſe, it was evidently too violent for their organs; for whenever ſounds uncommonly loud ſtrike unexpectedly on the drum of the ear, it is well known they will occaſion temporary deafneſs, though the ſame degree of ſound, when applied to thoſe who are accuſtomed to it, or prepared to receive it, will not vibrate on the ſenſe with any particular inconvenience. — The hooting and ſhouting of the natives, on hearing the exploſion, was hardly to be deſcribed, and this was increaſed by the accident of ſome of the wad ſetting fire to the dry leaves of a tree which projected acroſs the cove. — Having obſerved the ball fall in the water at a great diſtance, they were unable to conceive how this effect could be produced; what they had ſeen ſtimulated ſtill more their wiſh of having one of the ſwivels on their expedition, as it would prove not only

1783. SEPT.

1783. SEPT. destructive to the persons, but to the property of their enemies. — RAA KOOK accompanied the Captain on the hill to the *Look-out*, and was surprized to see how much the ground had been cleared. — He informed him of the names of the principal islands, pointing out their situation with his hand, though some of them were not within view; he told him that to the southward was PELLELEW, to the N. E. EMILLEGUE, and to the S. E. the island they were going to war with, which he said was called ARTINGALL. — After they had returned from the hill, the King was treated with sherbet, and he soon after went over land to dinner, at the place where his canoes were stationed, saying, when he left the tents, that he should return with his boats at high-water, by which it was supposed he meant at that time to take such of the *English* as were to attend him to the war, who all got themselves in readiness accordingly.

In the afternoon some people came from ABBA THULLE, and renewed their solicitations on the subject of the swivel-gun; every argument was used to make them sensible of the impracticability of rendering it of any use in their canoes. — Soon after other of his men arrived, bringing a present of some fine fish and a turtle. — The King after came round himself, attended by ten or twelve canoes. — The request of the swivel was again strongly urged by the CHIEF *Minister*, and our people thereby compelled to recur to all the arguments before made use of; and as our men

men were all drawn up with their arms, Mr. BENGER, willing to cut off all further entreaty on the ſubject, ordered them into the canoes. — One very material objection againſt complying with their deſire was, the great conſumption of powder it would occaſion; beſides which, the neceſſity there would have been of the Gunner's attendance, who was too uſeful a man to be ſpared. 1783. SEPT.

ABBA THULLE and his retinue now embarked, and there was reaſon to fear that this refuſal had not made them depart in the good-humour that could have been wiſhed. — Before the canoes were out of ſight, the Gunner made a report of the arms and ammunition taken on the expedition, which appearing rather large (as Mr. BENGER had taken piſtols and cutlaſſes unknown to the Captain) occaſioned ſome uneaſineſs, in the particular ſituation they at that time ſtood. — It was therefore thought adviſable to keep every thing in a poſture of defence, leſt any further miſunderſtanding ſhould take place; the watch was well attended to, and no caution omitted which prudence could ſuggeſt.

CHAP. XIII.

Tranſactions at OROOLONG. — *The ten Men return from the War.* — *A particular Account of the Second Battle of* ARTINGALL. — *Progreſs of the new Veſſel, &c.*

1783. SEPT. Wedneſday 10. SOME natives came from the watering-place, by whom intelligence was brought that the canoes were gone down to PELEW, of which ſome doubts had been entertained; our people ſuppoſing that, as they went away late, they would only go to the back of the iſland. Theſe natives ſoon departed. — The ſeine was hauled to-day, without ſucceſs, and the veſſel was attended to with perſeverance.

Thurſday 11. This day they had the higheſt tide that had been noticed at this place. It was high-water at half an hour paſt ſeven. No natives were ſeen to-day.

Friday 12. The jolly-boat was ſent round to the watering-place, in queſt of timber; but there was ſo high a ſurf on the beach that they could not take any in. Some of our people got ſix kegs of water, and went with the boat to collect cabbages and periwinkles, all the unpacked or looſe beef being expended. They alſo this day

examined and took an account of the ſtore of proviſion; and, after conſidering the time they might probably remain on the iſland, and the length of their paſſage, they ſet apart as much of the ſoundeſt and beſt of the proviſion for the voyage as was deemed neceſſary; which was on no account to be expended. This evening there were hard ſqualls, heavy rain, and much lightning. 1783. SEPT. Saturday 13.

The weather this morning would not permit a boat to go out of the harbour. — It was diſcovered that ſome of the hams had been cut the preceding night; a reward was offered, of double allowance of grog for a week, to any perſon who would make the offender known, or would diſcover any one guilty of waſting any kind of proviſions; and that, in caſe the arrack ſhould be out, that ſuch perſon ſhould receive ten dollars on the veſſel's arrival at MACOA. This advertiſement was fixed to a tree in the dock-yard, having been previouſly read to all our people; but no information was ever obtained of the offender. Sunday 14.

After a night of wind and rain, thunder and lightning, about ten o'clock in the morning two canoes came into the harbour, wherein were Mr. BENGER, WILLIAM HARVEY, WILLIAM STEWARD, and WILLIAM ROBERTS: by them our people learnt that the battle was over, their companions all well, and that they would ſoon follow them. Towards evening other canoes arrived, with Mr. M. WILSON, JOHN DUNCAN, Monday 15.

1783. SEPT. NICHOLAS TYACKE, MADAN BLANCHARD, THOMAS WILSON, and THOMAS DULTON. The canoe which brought Mr. M. WILSON and JOHN DUNCAN, had been overſet. This accident aroſe from a ſquall of wind coming on ſo ſuddenly, that the canoe could not get its ſail down quick enough to ſave it; there were four natives in it, with Mr. WILSON and Mr. DUNCAN. As the canoe was going over, two of the men ſecured the two muſquets, and holding them in one hand, buoyed up Mr. DUNCAN and Mr. WILSON with the other; whilſt the remaining two made a ſmall raft with the bamboos, ropes, paddles, and pieces of wood they could collect. During the time they were floating the canoe righted itſelf. The other canoes that were in company being driven to a diſtance, with much difficulty eſcaped to the neareſt ſhore; but the inſtant they had landed our people, they put off again, and took up Mr. WILSON and DUNCAN, who could neither of them ſwim; by the time they were relieved they were both almoſt exhauſted, having been floating and clinging to the raft for the greater part of two hours. Two bayonets and a cartouch-box were loſt by this accident, but happily no life. Captain WILSON inſtantly rewarded the men who had ſaved them, by giving them ſome files, and ſome pieces of iron to make hatchets.

They were all received with great joy by their countrymen at OROOLONG, and ſtill more ſo, from their bringing back with them the

welcome news of the King's ſucceſs. But as this forms not only a new, but a very intereſting ſcene, that I may lay it in the moſt circumſtantial manner before the reader, I ſhall here pauſe awhile, as the narrator of theſe events, and deliver the account of this expedition nearly in the words in which I received it from Mr. M. WILSON, who was himſelf an actor in the whole buſineſs. 1783. SEPT.

"The night we quitted OROOLONG we got "to PELEW, and the King was deſirous of pro- "ceeding immediately on his way to ARTIN- "GALL; but it proving very wet, we objected to "it, on account of the rain damaging our arms, "which he being made ſenſible of, agreed to "defer advancing till the enſuing evening. We "were conducted to the ſame houſe where my "brother and Mr. SHARP had been before enter- "tained, and where we were ſupplied with "every accommodation that we could expect, "or deſire."

"On the evening of the next day we all aſ- "ſembled on the cauſeway, or wharf, where "alſo were the King, RAA KOOK, ARRA "KOOKER, and the other *Rupacks* and great "officers; and we all went on board the canoes "ſtationed there to receive us. We were fol- "lowed to the ſhore by a number of old men, "women, and children, who appeared to "be drawn together both by curioſity and in- "tereſt. When the canoes were quitting the "land, a conch-ſhell was loudly ſounded, to

1783. SEPT. " notify our departure; and other canoes dif-
" patched to different parts of the iſland, to
" collect various detachments which were lying
" off in creeks and remoter places, and only
" waited the King's ſignal to join him; which,
" in conſequence of receiving, they ſoon did.
" And thus reinforced, being upwards of two
" hundred canoes, we proceeded, during the
" night, towards ARTINGALL, but ſtopped,
" ſome hours before day-light, at an iſland ſub-
" ject to ABBA THULLE, where we went on
" ſhore, upon a wharf, and ſlept on the ground
" for about three hours; then re-embarked, and
" paſſing through a labyrinth of narrow channels,
" arrived off ARTINGALL a little before day-
" break; here they all halted till the riſing of
" the ſun, it being a maxim with the natives of
" PELEW, never to attack an enemy in the dark,
" or take him by ſurprize. As the day came
" on, a ſmall canoe, light-built, containing only
" four men, each man having in his hair a
" white feather, ſtuck upright (and which were
" the long feathers of the tail of the tropic-bird)
" ſummoned the enemy to a parley; the perſon
" wearing the white feather being regarded in
" the nature of a herald, either bringing terms,
" or demanding to be heard, hoſtilities in this in-
" terval remained ſuſpended."

" ABBA THULLE had previouſly notified to
" the King of ARTINGALL, that he intended in
" a few days to offer him battle; ſo the latter was
" not unprepared for the event. The enemy,

" on seeing our signal of parley, dispatched a 1783.
" canoe to RAA KOOK; who demanded to SEPT.
" know if they would submit to such terms as
" the King his brother had proposed, by way of
" atoning for the injuries he complained of. The
" canoe went back to the King of ARTINGALL,
" and, having communicated our proposition,
" returned with a flat refusal; on which the Ge-
" neral informed his brother that the enemy was
" disposed for war. The King then ordered the
" conch to be sounded, and standing up in his
" canoe, in the scarlet coat my brother had
" given him, waved his chinam stick in the air,
" as a signal for the different squadrons to ar-
" range themselves for battle."

" Whilst this was doing, the enemy assembled
" their canoes close under the land, and kept
" blowing their conch-shell, as in defiance of us,
" but did not seem disposed to quit the shore
" and attack us. The ten *English* were divided
" in ten different canoes; the King taking one in
" his canoe, the General another, and the rest
" going singly with one or other of the *Rupacks*;
" each *Englishman* having a musquet, cutlass,
" bayonet, and pistol. There were several light
" canoes, containing four men each, every one
" having a white feather in his hair, the same as
" in the truce canoe; these were constantly
" busied in conveying orders from the King and
" the General to the other Chiefs. They flew from
" squadron to squadron, to convey command,
" cutting through the water with astonishing

1783. SEPT. " velocity; and they were, for distinction sake, " called by the *English*, the *Frigate canoes*.

" The King, perceiving a total unwillingness " in the enemy to quit their station under the " shore, and conceiving he could not attack " them in that situation with any advantage, dis- " patched some of the *Frigate canoes* to order a " squadron to conceal themselves behind some " high land. This arrangement being made, they " exchanged a few distant spears; — the conch " then was sounded, and the King of PELEW " made a feint to run away, shewing the exam- " ple in his own canoe, and being immediately " followed by the others, with much apparent " precipitancy."

" This artful manœuvre of ABBA THULLE " gave instant courage to the enemy, who, in- " duced to think their antagonist had been seized " with a sudden panic, prepared in great haste " to quit the shore, and began to give chace to " the King, whom they imagined was flying be- " fore them; upon seeing this, the detached " squadron of canoes, that had been posted " behind the high land, rushed out between the " enemy and the island, to cut off their retreat. " When the King found his stratagem had taken " effect, he turned, and made a signal for the " rest of his fleet to form themselves into divi- " sions and engage; whereupon a general at- " tack took place. The spears were mutually " directed with much animosity, and the *English* " kept up a continual fire, which not only did

" great execution, but puzzled and bewildered 1783.
" the enemy in the extreme, to comprehend how SEPT.
" or why their people dropped, without receiv-
" ing any apparent blow: they perceived they
" had holes in their bodies, yet saw no spear
" sticking in them, nor could they devise by
" what means they had thus in a moment be-
" come deprived of motion and life."

" There is not generally above one able spear-
" man in each canoe, the rest of those who are
" put into it, being only to paddle, and guide
" its motions; no sooner therefore did the firing
" of the musquets spread dismay amongst the
" people of ARTINGALL, than a different effect
" was produced in those of PELEW: the moment
" the report was made, they all rose up in their
" canoes, and set up such hallooing and shout-
" ing, that the whole air was filled with their
" noise, which greatly added to the terror of
" the enemy, who finding themselves unequal to
" so powerful an attack, betook themselves to
" flight. — The squadron before mentioned
" being in their rear, in some measure impeded
" their retreat, but not being in any degree
" equal to the force of the enemy, the greater
" part of the people of ARTINGALL were able
" to regain their own shore. Six canoes only
" were taken, and nine prisoners, which they
" accounted a large number, it being seldom
" that they captured their enemies, as the van-
" quished always endeavour to carry away their

1783. SEPT. "killed and wounded, that the victors may not "have their bodies to expose."

"Our fleet now rode triumphant along the "coast of ARTINGALL, sounding the conch in "defiance of their adversary, and firing amongst "them when any appeared near enough to be "reached by the musquets. The engagement "from beginning to end did not exceed three "hours; after parading along their shore, and in "vain provoking a fresh combat, ABBA THULLE "ordered the canoes to make a disposition to re-"turn, which was soon done, and we set for-"ward towards PELEW."

"All the nine prisoners had received wounds "in battle; and, in spite of whatever we could "urge against the cruelty of putting them to "death, yet they would hear nothing in their "behalf, and soon exterminated them. — In "justification of a proceeding which so strongly "contradicted the general humanity of the na-"tives of PELEW, they alledged the necessity of "doing it for their own security, assuring us "that they had formerly only detained them "prisoners, and kept them as menial servants, "but that they always found means to get back "to their own country, and having by living "amongst the PELEW people become well ac-"quainted with the channels and creeks of the "island, they had afterwards made use of that "knowledge to land frequently by stealth, and "commit great depredations; and that, on this

" consideration, that ſtep which we ſo much con- 1783.
" demned had become neceſſary to them. SEPT.

" Among the priſoners was a *Rupack*, who had " a bone on his wriſt; the PELEW people, after " he was captured, ſtrove all in their power to " take from him this mark of dignity, the Chief " defended it with ſingular courage, and loſt his " life in endeavouring to ſave his Order. When " brought to PELEW, his head was cut off, and " ſtuck on a bamboo, fixed up before the " King's houſe."

" The canoe which brought me from the war " had in it two priſoners, one of whom had a " broken thigh, and the other wounded in ſeve- " ral parts by a ſpear. Their cuſtom is, when " they go to battle, to treſs their hair in a par- " ticular manner, and to collect it in a great " bunch at the top of their head; but as ſoon as " they are captured they untie it, pull it over " their faces, and wait with firmneſs and intre- " pidity the exterminating blow, which they are " ſure to receive from the hands of their conque- " rors. When theſe two unfortunate men, on " coming into the canoe where I was, by the " above-mentioned diſpoſition had teſtified they " were prepared for their fate, the natives or- " dered them to ſit down in the bottom of the " canoe, to which the one whoſe thigh was " broken, ſubmitted; but the other being re- " fractory, refuſed, and ſeemed by reſiſtance to " provoke his deſtiny, upon which one of the " natives haſtily ſnatched my bayonet from my

1783. SEPT. "side, and plunged it into his body: though the "poor fellow was a considerable time bleeding "to death, yet he never uttered a single groan, "or sigh."

"Mr. BENGER also reported, that he had by "his intreaties for two hours saved a wounded "prisoner, when one of the King's people, who "had been himself wounded by the enemy, hap- "pening to see him, snatched SOOGLE's *Malay* "*Creese* *, and stabbed him instantly, before "Mr. BENGER perceived the blow. This man, "a native of ARTINGALL, who had now for the "first time seen a white person, submitted un- "dauntedly to his fate; whilst expiring, he fixed "his eyes on the *English*, and seemed to die "impressed with nothing so much as the colour "of his new enemy."

"ABBA THULLE in his return to PELEW stop- "ped, and went on shore in several small islands, "which I understood were either subject to him, "or his allies; exposing publicly the dead "bodies of his prisoners; and the people at all "these places seemed to rejoice much at his vic- "tory, bringing out sweet drink, and other re- "freshments. — We could not learn what "number the enemy lost, but were confident it "must have been considerable. Not a single per- "son of the King's party was killed, though "there were a few wounded."

"It was dark before we reached PELEW; on "coming near it, the conch was sounded to no-

* A kind of dagger used by the *Malays*.

" tify the King's approach. — When we landed 1783.
" at the wharf from whence we had departed, a SEPT.
" vaſt concourſe of people were ready to receive
" us, bringing with them a quantity of refreſh-
" ments. Here we ſtopped till all were landed
" and got together (having dropped great part
" of our fleet by the way, who had ſiled off to
" their reſpective homes) and then went up to
" PELEW, where there was ſinging and dancing
" moſt part of the night; the natives attributing
" the ſucceſs of the day to us, and often in their
" ſongs repeating the word *Englees*. They expoſed
" the dead bodies of their priſoners ſeveral days,
" till they became moſt horribly offenſive, and
" then they were either buried or thrown into
" the ſea,"

Such were the particulars of the ſecond battle of ARTINGALL, as brought by Mr. M. WILSON, and confirmed by all who were with him on the expedition. By our returned countrymen information was alſo brought, that ABBA THULLE purpoſed to pay the *Engliſh* a viſit in four or five days. By what our countrymen could obſerve, ARTINGALL appeared the largeſt of any of the iſlands.

The pinnace was ſent after breakfaſt to the wrek, to ſee what other materials could be procured; it returned in the afternoon, bringing ſome good plank, and a large quantity of ſpike nails, things of the utmoſt ſervice in the buſineſs of conſtructing the veſſel. Tueſday 15.

Encouraged by the ſucceſs of the preceding Wedneſday 17.

1783. SEPT. day, the pinnace again visited the wreck, and brought back more of the same kind of materials.

Thursday 18. After a stormy night the day proving bad, little could be done till afternoon, when the weather clearing, every hand was busied about

Friday 19. the vessel. And the next day the pinnace was sent round for the timber that had been cut, almost a sufficiency being now procured, the frame of the vessel being nearly completed; this day a furnace was constructed to heat the plank,

Saturday 20. and the day following all were employed in dubbing the timbers, and getting the first plank upon her bottom: more materials were also recovered from the wreck, together with five bags of rice.

Sunday 21. This day three more planks were got upon the bottom, and the boats brought fifteen bags of rice, which proved most acceptable; our people at this time, though undergoing very severe daily labour, being at short allowance. The rice was greatly damaged by having been long under water, it would not boil to a grain, but to a jelly. Yet hunger and distress give a relish to many a dish, which in the less adverse hours of life, the saucy appetite would look on with disdain!

CHAP. XIV.

Progress of the Vessel, and other Occurrences. — RAA KOOK comes from PELEW to solicit more Men, and a Swivel Gun, to attend the King on a grand Expedition. — After some Explanation between Captain WILSON and the General, the Request is granted, and the allotted Men return with RAA KOOK. — Mr. SHARP goes some Days after to PELEW, to see the General's Son, who had been wounded in the second Battle. — Arrives just after his Countrymen had returned from the grand Expedition, in which this young Man, whom he went to visit, had been killed. — Attends RAA KOOK to his Son's Funeral, of which an Account is given.

IT was a great consolation to our countrymen that the ANTELOPE still remained unseparated, as many useful things were occasionally procured from her. 1783. SEPT. Monday 22.

In the afternoon TOM ROSE, who had been left after the engagement, by the King's desire, to give him more particular information concerning the *English* than he had hitherto obtained, came up from PELEW, bringing with him a present from ABBA THULLE of a quantity of yams, and a jar of molosses, and at the same time was charged to express to Captain WILSON,

1783. SEPT. and his officers, his hope that they would not take it amiss that he had not as yet paid them his intended visit, owing to his having been detained at PELEW by the great number of those who were come to pay their compliments to him from the other islands on account of his late victory, and that had he come, they would all have attended him. Some of them having expressed a desire of accompanying him to see the *English*, he had dissuaded them from it, representing to them that the island being very small, it would not afford sufficient water for so many, and that their visit would necessarily put the *English* to great inconvenience.

There appears to be a singular attention paid by the King to our people, in this, as well as on every occasion. His mind seemed to be as considerate as it was liberal. He had undoubtedly observed how much the curiosity of his own attendants, whenever he went to OROOLONG, inevitably impeded our people's operations, and foresaw, how in a still greater degree the crowding in of so many strangers would add to their distress; therefore, as the business of these strangers at this time was merely to pay their court to him, so by remaining with them at PELEW he precluded them from testifying any further wish on this head. Yet whilst he managed this matter so well for the service of the *English*, his delicacy was hurt, lest, by not coming to express his acknowledgments for their late services so soon as he had promised, they might be inclined to impute

impute to him a forgetfulneſs of thoſe obligations he felt he had to them. 1783. SEPT.

The pinnace having been ſent this day to the wreck, at her return in the evening brought ſixteen more bags of rice, and alſo information that the King had ſent his canoes thither, and had carried away one of the ſix-pounders.

About noon to-day there was a heavy ſquall from the northward, accompanied with hard rain and much lightning from the eaſtward. Tueſday 23.

The planking of the veſſel was now forwarded with great aſſiduity; they brought from the wreck this day a quantity of nails and ſome ſheets of copper; it having been in contemplation to ſheath the bottom of their new veſſel, which was not above one ſixth of the ſize of the ANTELOPE; but this idea was very ſoon abandoned, for want of a ſufficiency of copper nails to effect the purpoſe. — No canoes were ſeen on board to-day, but a prodigious ſurf broke upon the reef. Wedneſday 24.

Nothing occurred but the continued progreſs of the veſſel. — The jolly-boat was ſent to fiſh, but, without ſucceſs. It was ſingular that this was always the caſe; whether our countrymen knew not the proper places to go to, or the proper bait, but every attempt of this kind proved fruitleſs. Thurſday 25. Friday 26.

One canoe came to the iſland to-day, and brought yams and cocoa nuts; more copper was got from the wreck, and a conſiderable quantity of nails. Saturday 27.

1783. SEPT. Sunday 28.

RAA KOOK arrived at OROOLONG in the evening, accompanied by two ſtrangers of rank, who it was afterwards known were Chiefs of ſome of the neighbouring iſlands; they came in three canoes, and brought preſents of yams, cocoa-nuts, and three jars of moloſſes. — Our people had been all the day buſied about the veſſel, and were juſt then going to prayers; all the PELEW people attended the ſervice, and behaved with the greateſt decency: one or two of them happening to ſpeak, RAA KOOK checked them; and they afterwards obſerved ſtrict ſilence. — While at prayers, the *Malay*, SOOGLE, arrived from PELEW with a meſſage to the General from ABBA THULLE, and coming into the tent was going to deliver it; but RAA KOOK, unwilling that the *Engliſh* ſhould be interrupted, made a motion with his hand to keep ſilence, till the Captain (to whom he pointed) had done reading. After prayers, having received the meſſage, he and the ſtrangers entered into converſation with Captain WILSON and his officers, and after ſome time the General aſked for fifteen men, and one of the ſwivel-guns, to go with them on another expedition. — The King, flushed with the advantages he had already gained by the friendſhip of his new allies, ſeemed deſirous to profit by their aid and avenge himſelf of all his enemies. — Captain WILSON thought this a favourable opportunity to mention to the General ſuch things as he conceived he had a right to complain of; firſt, reſpecting the coolneſs

with which they had gone away on the laſt expedition to ARTINGALL, and ſhewed him an empty cartouch-box, to let him ſee how much he was in want of that paper which ſome of the canoes had carried off from the ſhip. — He alſo complained that it had been ſuggeſted to his people when at PELEW, by the *Malay*, that whenever the King appeared, the ſame external marks of homage were expected from them as were paid him by his own ſubjects, and that this was a matter which had much diſturbed the *Engliſh*; he likewiſe informed the General, that the *Engliſh* could never conſent to go again to war with his brother, if he meant to put their priſoners to death, as it was contrary to the nature and cuſtom of their nation to hurt any who had ſubmitted to their power; and finiſhed by adding a word or two on the ſubject of one of the ſix-pounders having been carried away from the ſhip, and expreſſing an apprehenſion that ſome miſunderſtanding muſt have ariſen, by their ſending our people home without any of the Chiefs, or *Rupacks* to accompany them, by which inattention his brother with another man was near being drowned; and ſome arms alſo were loſt, notwithſtanding the utmoſt endeavours of the boatmen. 1783. SEPT.

The General being come to make this requeſt of the men and ſwivel for this third expedition (which was intended to be a very formidable one) appeared exceedingly hurt at hearing all theſe matters, eſpecially as there were two

1783. SEPT. strangers of rank, who had accompanied him; and being also persuaded that the attachment of our people to him was in every respect as warm as his own, he had not a doubt but that he could prevail on them to grant the swivel, although it had been refused before: — what then must his disappointment have been, when, instead of having this wish complied with as he expected, he heard nothing but complaints! His countenance, more expressive than words, avowed what his feelings were, and the expressive looks which he cast on Captain WILSON and his officers, so strongly operated on their friendship, that they willingly listened to his explanations.

He broke silence, by assuring the Captain he would make him and his people perfectly easy in every particular circumstance. — He began with the paper and cartouch-boxes, (fearing probably they had not ammunition ready for the expedition;) he assured them that every endeavour had been used to get the paper that had been carried away from the ship, but there was none to be found, as what had been taken on shore by the natives being thoroughly wet, dropped to pieces in their hands, and was therefore thrown away as useless. — He said the white stuff (meaning the long cloth given to the King and himself, and to ARRA KOOKER) was nevertheless whole, and should be given back to them to make cartridges. — That with regard to their

going away abruptly, that was solely owing to Mr. BENGER's haste to put the men into the canoes. — As to their sending the *English* back in bad weather, without any Chiefs, that also was occasioned by Mr. BENGER's anxiety to return; that they had strongly solicited him to defer it till the weather became more settled, and other canoes were got ready. — He said it had not been always their usage to put their prisoners to death, but they had been lately obliged to do so from necessity, as some of them had escaped home, and returning had treacherously done them great mischief; but assured the Captain that in future they should be all given up to the *English* to do with them whatever they pleased. — That respecting the great gun taken from the ship, he had in commission from the King to tell them of it; — that ABBA THULLE, willing to keep the strangers that were visiting him from interrupting the *English*, had given them an account of the effect produced by their small arms, but, still more to surprize them, wished to convey to them some idea of the havock that might be made with one of our great weapons; that he had therefore sent for one to show them, and that the King had desired the General to say it should now be sent back. — And lastly, as to his brother expecting any personal reverence from Captain WILSON's people, he absolutely disavowed any such idea having ever been entertained by the King; that

1783. SEPT.

1783. SEPT. it was a miſtake, or a miſconception, nor ever *could* have been wiſhed or deſired *.

Theſe matters being now ſatisfactorily ſettled, Captain WILSON took his officers out, to conſult with them on the requeſt; when it was judged right to conſent to their having the ſwivel-gun and ten men, but no more. This being reſolved on, he returned into the tent, and acquainted RAA KOOK with the determination; which pleaſed him much, and they all went to ſupper with our people in great good-humour.

After ſupper the General informed Mr. SHARP, that his ſon had in the laſt battle been wounded in the foot by a ſpear, but that he would ſpeak to him further on this matter the next morning. — As his two friends, the *Rupacks*, then wanted to go to reſt, he requeſted that he might take them to ſleep in the veſſel, as the tent was too ſmall for them. The ſucceeding day the General again mentioned to Mr. SHARP his ſon's accident;

Monday 29.

* This miſunderſtanding had been occaſioned ſolely by the *Malay*. This artful fellow probably found, that the intereſt he had with the King had declined in proportion as our people became more neceſſary to him, and therefore had ſet his brains to work to awaken diſtruſt amongſt them; in conſequence of this, he had ſuggeſted this pretended requiſition of the King; ſuppoſing it would diſpleaſe the *Engliſh*, though in reality they never themſelves had the ſmalleſt reaſon to ſuppoſe ſuch a wiſh in the King; and from the low cunning they found this *Malay* guilty of, they readily gave him credit for a contrivance to make the King and our people mutually jealous of each other; and there was cauſe to believe he was under diſgrace on account of this tranſaction, as he was not viſible for many days after.

he informed him, that part of the ſpear was broken in his foot, and could not be extracted; requeſting that he would go down to PELEW, to ſee if it was poſſible to draw it out. M. SHARP underſtanding that the young man's foot was greatly ſwelled, and had been fomented, wiſhed that the fomentation might be continued, as the beſt means to abate the ſwelling; acquainting the General, that having three of their beſt men very ill, it would be out of his power to accompany him that day to PELEW, but as ſoon as they were better, he would immediately attend him. 1783. SEPT.

Mr. SHARP enquired of ſome of our people who had been in the battle, by what means the youth had received this wound; and learnt that the ſpear having been flung into his foot, by trying to pull it out, they had broken it ſhort off; that the natives then applied a cord, faſtened to the end of the ſpear which remained in his foot, and had exerted great ſtrength to extract it, but the barb of the ſpear having been forced between the ſmall bones, the inflammation and ſwelling, which immediately took place, rendered every effort ineffectual; and they would more eaſily, in the ſtate the limb was, have pulled off his foot than have drawn out the fractured ſpear. A native, reputed to be ſkilled in theſe matters, was then ſummoned to inſpect the wound; who, with a ſmall knife, which he had got from the wreck, began to cut away the fleſh, in order to lay the bone bare; but being

1783. SEPT. probably prevented finiſhing the operation, from the effuſion of blood, after mangling the foot, they reſorted to their accuſtomed method of fomentation, which they were purſuing (as the General ſaid) when he left PELEW. About noon RAA KOOK went from OROOLONG, taking with him the following men, and alſo the ſwivel-gun, for the third expedition, viz. Mr. CUMMIN, Mr. M. WILSON, JOHN BLANCH the gunner, JOHN MEAL, JAMES SWIFT, NICHOLAS TYACKE, MADAN BLANCHARD, THOMAS WHITFIELD, THOMAS WILSON, and THOMAS DULTON. Mr. DEVIS accompanied them as a volunteer. — This expedition appeared to be of great conſequence, as all the neighbouring *Rupacks* were this time to attend the King; whereas on the two former expeditions he had none but his own ſubjects with him, except the *English*.

Tueſday 30. The veſſel was now ſo far advanced, that having planked her up as high as the bends, in the afternoon they began to trench under her bottom, in order to plank to the keel; this had like to have been deſtructive to all their labours, for the tide, in the beginning of the night, riſing higher than uſual, broke into the trench, and had nearly waſhed away the blocks from under the veſſel; but the accident was providentially diſcovered in time, and all hands inſtantly went to work, with the utmoſt expedition, to fill up the trench, and ſecure the veſſel from falling off the ſtocks, which kept them employed until near morning, when they found the danger far

OCTOBER. Wedneſday 1.

greater than what even they had ſuppoſed; for ſome of the blocks having been diſplaced by the water, they were obliged to get wedges and ſet her up, in order to reinſtate them, and get her once more ſecured; which being accompliſhed, they contrived a bank or dam to keep out the tide. This accident was the more unlucky, as three of their beſt workmen were then ill, which, with the abſence of thoſe gone to the war, made the labour fall heavier on the reſt. — It may not be unneceſſary, perhaps, to give an account how this bank, to keep out the tide, was formed: — The pinnace was laid a-ground, directly before the veſſel, where they wiſhed to ſtop the tide; two holes were bored in her bottom, and ſhe was filled with ſtones, in order to ſink her; at about a foot diſtance, oppoſite the pinnace, was raiſed a dry wall of large ſtones, which was carried round each ſide of the veſſel beyond high-water mark; it was lined on the inſide with ſmall branches and twigs, faſtened with ſtakes and ſtones, to prevent their waſhing away; ſand was then thrown on theſe branches, which, all together, compoſed a bank of four or five feet thick; and was continued quite round the inſide of the wall, and before the pinnace it was made ſtrongeſt, as having the greateſt weight of water to reſiſt. When finiſhed, it effectually kept out the tide, and required no further trouble, than occaſionally to throw a few baſkets of ſand upon ſuch parts of the wall as ſettled by the waſhing of the tide. Owing to theſe various

1783. OCTOBER.

1783. OCTOBER. Thurſday 2. employments, it was not till Thurſday the ſecond, in the afternoon, that they could get their dam completed, in a manner to be perfectly ſecure; this accompliſhed, they again dug the trench, and the carpenter got one of the planks of the garboard ſtrake on. The jolly-boat, being fitted with ſails, was ſent to PELEW for proviſions; and, the three ſick men being much recovered, the Captain deſired Mr. SHARP to take his inſtruments, and go in her, to ſee if he could render any ſervice to RAA KOOK's ſon.

In the abſence of ſo many people, the buſineſs of the dock-yard was much impeded; it was nevertheleſs followed up with every poſſible diligence by the few *Engliſhmen* remaining at OROOLONG, who, beſide the ſick, were only twelve in all: the *Chineſe* were employed in repairing the bank, bringing down timber from the woods, and ſuch other uſeful work as they were capable of.

Friday 3. Saturday 4. Sunday 5. The weather was very variable about this time, with much lightning from the eaſtward, accompanied with frequent ſqualls and hard rain.

Since the laſt new moon, the tides were obſerved to be remarkably high. The morning tides were very low, and ebbed very little; whereas the evening tides were high, and ebbed a long way out, leaving the harbour quite dry.

Monday 6. The day opened dark and gloomy, with much thunder, lightning, and continued rain, ſo that they could not go out of the tents to work before noon. They were very uneaſy on account

of the jolly-boat being abſent ſo much longer than they expected, as alſo at not hearing of the ſucceſs of the expedition; but were relieved from their anxiety about one o'clock, by the arrival of the jolly-boat, which had left PELEW on Saturday morning, having been detained by the bad weather at the ſmall iſland till this morning, from whence they came away at day-light; they brought the welcome intelligence, that all our people were well at PELEW, having returned from the expedition on the Wedneſday night preceding, in which they proved ſucceſsful. They reported this to have been the ſevereſt action of any yet fought, it laſted near ſix hours; the people of ARTINGALL, acting on the defenſive, behaved with great reſolution. The King detained our people, and the *Rupacks* who accompanied him on the expedition, at PELEW, in order to entertain them with feaſting and dancing; and ſent in the boat ſome yams and proviſion, as alſo the ſwivel, which they reported had done much execution. ABBA THULLE returned by Mr. SHARP the ſhip's coppers; this was indeed a great acquiſition to our people, who were in great want of them to boil their proviſion, having hitherto been obliged to dreſs it in ſome little kettles and ſaucepans, and deſpaired of ever regaining the coppers, which had been carried away by the natives at their firſt viſiting the wreck. Complaint of their want of them had been made to RAA KOOK, and he, no doubt, acquainted the King therewith, who gave orders

1783. OCTOBER.

1783. OCTOBER. for diligent enquiry to be made after them, and, discovering where they were secreted, had now returned them to the *English* by the jolly-boat; — evincing by this, as well as by every other part of his conduct, the generosity of his disposition, not allowing his people to detain from our countrymen any thing that had been once their property, however valuable it might be in the estimation of the natives.

Mr. SHARP gave the following account of his visit to PELEW: — That he got there about noon on the day he left OROOLONG, and landing, went immediately towards the General's house, who seeing him, came out to meet him, with a visible concern on his countenance. Mr. SHARP immediately told him the purport of his visit, shewing him the instruments he had brought, which he told him he hoped might be of much assistance to his son's complaint; he bowed, and assumed a more placid look, as if sensibly touched with this mark of attention. He desired Mr. SHARP to follow him, and led him to the *English* house, around which he met all his countrymen, and where was also the King, the CHIEF *Minister*, together with several of the *Rupacks*, sitting on the large pavement before the house allotted to our people. He went directly to pay his respects to the King and the *Rupacks*. The purpose of Mr. SHARP's coming being known, he was informed by the CHIEF *Minister*, that during the time RAA KOOK was at OROOLONG, the fomentation had occasioned the

swelling to subside, and that they had extracted the spear from the bottom of the foot, by forcing it through; and that the youth (who was about eighteen, and inherited all the spirit and intrepidity of the father) finding that though he could not walk, yet that he was able to stand up in a canoe, and throw a spear, insisted that he would go on this expedition, which they expected would be successful, from the circumstance of their having the swivel, which they had before so much set their hearts on; but that very early in the engagement, this gallant youth, eagerly endeavouring to get up close to the shore, received a dart in his body, which entering between the throat and clavicle, he dropped, and died instantly. 1783. OCTOBER.

After Mr. SHARP, and those who came with him, had partaken of some refreshment, which was brought out for them, RAA KOOK, who was now returned, came up to Mr. SHARP and the boatswain, who was a favourite of his, and desired they would follow him, which they did to the waterside, where they saw a very large canoe, with only two men in it. He then informed them, he waited for some people, whom he expected to have found there. Soon after twenty-one *Rupacks* appeared, who were entire strangers to Mr. SHARP, but who had assisted ABBA THULLE in his last expedition; RAA KOOK desired Mr. SHARP and the boatswain to go into the canoe first, and a good deal of ceremony passed among the *Rupacks*, to settle who should

1783. OCTOBER. go in the laſt. — No kind of intimation was given whither they were going, however it was ſoon perceived that they were directing their courſe to the little iſland oppoſite to PELEW, about three or four miles diſtant from it, and where they had ſtopped when they firſt accompanied the General from OROOLONG. On landing, he took them a little way up the country, where there was a ſquare pavement, ſurrounded by four or five houſes, which appeared to be uninhabited, as no people were moving about, and the graſs was growing between the ſtones of the pavement. After being ſeated, RAA KOOK diſpatched one of his attendants on a meſſage, Mr. SHARP and the boatſwain remaining ſtrangers to the purport of this invitation. — Our Surgeon, who had before ſhewn his watch to RAA KOOK, and fully explained to him its utility and deſign, perceiving they were all very ſilent and grave, and recollecting how much this little machine had entertained the General's curioſity, pulled it out again, and put it into his hands, that he might ſhew it to the *Rupacks*, and communicate to them how exactly the *Engliſh* were able, by it, to meaſure the diviſion and lapſe of time; they appeared to be all wonderfully aſtoniſhed at the account he gave them of its uſe and power, and not a little at hearing it tick. — It was near an hour before the meſſenger returned, when the General conducted them to the town, which was about half a mile diſtant; they arrived at another ſquare pavement, ſur-

rounded by a number of houſes; in the middle of this ſquare were quantities of yams and cocoa-nuts, in piles, with ſweet drink and ſherbet; and on the outſide of the pavement was ſeated a great concourſe of people of both ſexes. On RAA KOOK and the *Rupacks* appearing, they all reſpectfully roſe up. The General and his friends being ſeated, the attendants ſerved out the proviſions, firſt to the General and his gueſts, and then to the people who were placed round. It was obſerved, that all the women who were in the crowd at the General's arrival, as ſoon as the refreſhments were handed about, withdrew; and, what was very remarkable, all the cocoa-nuts which were brought on this occaſion, were old nuts, whereas it had never been uſual at other entertainments to ſee any but young ones; however they took away the old ones which were placed before the *Engliſh*, and ſet young ones in their room. 1783. OCTOBER.

When this repaſt, which was eaten in the moſt profound ſilence, was nearly ended, there was heard at ſome diſtance the lamentation of women; RAA KOOK touched Mr. SHARP, who was ſitting next to him, on the arm, and without ſpeaking, made ſigns to him with his hand to go and ſee what had occaſioned this diſtreſs; he and the boatſwain both roſe up, and directly went to the place whence theſe ſounds of ſorrow ſeemed to proceed, when they perceived a great number of women following a dead body, which was tied up in a mat, and laid on a kind

1783. OCTOBER. of bier formed of bamboos, in ſhape not unlike a chairman's horſe, and ſupported on the ſhoulders of four men, no other males but the bearers attending. Mr. SHARP and his companion were now perfectly ſatisfied that this muſt be the funeral of RAA KOOK's ſon, yet were much puzzled to know why it had been conducted ſo ſilently, and that not a word or hint had been mentioned to them on the matter; whether it was from that determined firmneſs of mind which was armed againſt human weakneſs, or from whatever other motive, remained then, and ſtill muſt remain, uncertain. — They arrived at the place of burial juſt as the people were ſetting down the bier, and laying the body in the grave prepared for it. — The corpſe was depoſited without any ceremony; the men who had carried it began immediately, with their hands and feet, to throw the earth over it and fill up the grave, whilſt the women knelt down, and with loud cries ſeemed as if they would tear it up again, unwilling to be deprived of the laſt ſight of a loved object, which death had ſnatched from them. — A heavy rain coming on, drove ſome of the people away, as it did our two countrymen, to the firſt ſhelter they could obtain.

When it cleared up they returned to RAA KOOK and the *Rupacks*, who had alſo ſheltered themſelves from the weather. The evening advancing, and proving tempeſtuous, they could not return to PELEW. — Mr. SHARP and his companion, with ſome of the *Rupacks*, ſlept at the

the General's houſe; the remainder of the company were provided for in other contiguous buildings. 1783. OCTOBER.

Previous to their departure, the next morning, for the King's iſland, RAA KOOK took Mr. SHARP and the boatſwain to a houſe not far diſtant from the place where his ſon had been interred the preceding evening; there was only an old woman in the houſe when they went in, who, on receiving ſome order from the General, immediately diſappeared, and ſoon after returned with two old cocoa-nuts, and a bundle of beetle-nut with the leaves; ſhe alſo brought ſome red ochre. — He took up one of the cocoa-nuts, croſſing it with the ochre tranſverſely; then placed it on the ground by his ſide. — After ſitting very penſive, he repeated ſomething to himſelf, which our people conceived was a kind of prayer, as he appeared a good deal agitated; he then did the ſame thing by the ſecond cocoa-nut, and afterwards croſſed the bunch of beetle-nut, and ſat penſively over it; this done, he called the old woman and delivered her the two nuts, and the bundle of beetle-nut, accompanied with ſome directions. — Mr. SHARP and his companion, obſerving her go towards the young man's grave, their curioſity would have induced them to follow her, in order to have obſerved the concluſion of this ceremony; but peculiarly circumſtanced as the diſtreſſed father then was, they felt an unwillingneſs to treſpaſs on his feelings, by teſtifying any deſire after further information.

1783. OCTOBER. At their return to PELEW, their countrymen much wondered what had occaſioned their abſence, of which being informed, they in return related that they had alſo been witneſſes of the funeral of another young man, who had fallen in the laſt battle. — But this we need not notice here, reſerving it to that part of the work which will deſcribe the manners and cuſtoms of PELEW.

The General conducted Mr. SHARP to the King, who was then ſeated in the ſquare, and who deſired to ſee the inſtruments which he had brought with him, in the kind intention to have aſſiſted his deceaſed nephew; our Surgeon ſent for them to RAA KOOK's houſe, in whoſe care they had been depoſited; they were ſoon produced, and Mr. SHARP, by the interpreter, explained to him ſeparately the uſe of every inſtrument. The ſurprize and pleaſure the ſight afforded ABBA THULLE was ſo great, that he begged Mr. SHARP would go with him, juſt by, to where ſeveral *Rupacks* were lodged (who were come to paſs a few days with him on account of his late ſucceſs) that they might alſo be indulged with a view of theſe inſtruments. A full explanation of the different purpoſes to which they were applicable, was again given to theſe Chiefs, in whom it certainly produced great amazement. They examined the knives, and ſaws for amputation, with wonder; and probably had their imaginations half overſet by the ideas, which all theſe objects, ſo new and ſo ſingular, muſt have ſtarted in their minds.

CHAP. XV.

The men who had been on the third Expedition to ARTINGALL *return — an Account of it given. — Captain* WILSON *invited by the King to visit the* Rupacks, *who had attended as Allies in the last Battle. — Accompanies the King and his Brother to some Islands to the Northward, where there was much Festivity on the Occasion. — Is received with great Hospitality, and after Five Days Absence returns to* OROOLONG.

ABOUT eleven o'clock in the forenoon all the warriors returned to OROOLONG, perfectly well, in high spirits, and greatly pleased with the treatment they had received from their PELEW friends. — RAA KOOK accompanied them, with four canoes, bringing some yams, and two jars of molosses. 1783. OCTOBER. Tuesday 7.

With respect to the third expedition, I shall pursue the same method as I did in the description of the second battle of ARTINGALL, and deliver the particulars of it as I myself received them from Mr. M. WILSON, who was present at it, and which particulars were fully confirmed by every report of the transaction to the Captain.

1783. OCTOBER. "The outset of this business was nearly the "same as in the second expedition, though the "number of canoes far exceeded those which "accompanied the King before. — When we "got to ARTINGALL no canoes were seen, "though the usual previous notice had been "sent of our coming to attack them. — The "PELEW people being unable to provoke the "appearance of the enemy, landed, and went "a little way up from the sea-shore. RAA "KOOK now took the command, and conducted "the troops; the king remaining in his canoe, "and occasionally dispatching the *Frigate canoes* "with orders to him and ARRA KOOKER. — "We were entreated not to land; we however, "perceiving that the enemy were beginning to "defend themselves, jumped on shore to assist "our friends, and besieged some houses pos-"sessed by the enemy. — The swivel, which "had been fixed in a canoe which the natives "had prepared for the purpose, with great in-"genuity and judgment, played constantly on "the houses which were filled with people; our "musquetry covering the PELEW people, soon "dislodged the enemy, and one of the houses was "by some accident presently in flames. — We "were often greatly annoyed by the enemy, "who rushed down on us with a shower of "spears; in return, whenever we perceived them "coming, a brisk fire was kept up, which not "only dispersed them immediately, but in all "probability must have killed a considerable

" number of them. — ARRA KOOKER, who 1783.
" had gone further than any other in purſuit of OCTOBER.
" the enemy, aſcending a hill in ſight of the
" canoes, and obſerving one of the ARTINGALL
" people coming down, ſtept unnoticed amongſt
" ſome buſhes to let him paſs, and then purſu-
" ing him down the declivity, ſtunned him with
" a blow from his wooden ſword *, and was
" dragging him a priſoner to his canoe, when
" THOMAS WILSON, ſeeing ſeveral of the enemy
" ruſhing down on ARRA KOOKER, and that he
" muſt inevitably have been killed, ran immedia-
" tely to his aſſiſtance, and levelled his piece at
" the ARTINGALL people, which they perceiv-
" ing, inſtantly betook themſelves to flight; this
" was a circumſtance the more fortunate, as
" THOMAS WILSON had expended his whole
" ſtock of ammunition in covering the landing,
" and had actually at the time no charge in his
" muſquet."

" The natives of ARTINGALL behaved with
" much courage in this engagement; they de-
" fended the houſe that took fire to the laſt, nor
" quitted it till it was ready to fall. — One of
" the PELEW people alſo on this occaſion diſtin-
" guiſhed himſelf in a very extraordinary manner;
" he ran to the houſe while it was in flames,
" tore off a burning brand, and carrying it to
" another houſe, where many of the enemy had
" taken ſhelter, ſet it on fire, and (the materials

* The ſame ſort of weapon was preſented to Captain WILSON at EMUNGS.

1783. OCTOBER. " of their buildings being very combuſtible) it " was quickly burnt down; the man, after " accompliſhing this bold atchievement, had the " good fortune to return to his companions " unhurt; the King publicly rewarded him for " his courage, by immediately placing with his " own hands a ſtring of beads in his ear, and " making him afterwards an inferior *Rupack* on " his return to PELEW.

" In this action five canoes were deſtroyed, " which the enemy had hauled on ſhore, and " alſo their wharf or cauſeway, which was much " longer and broader than that at PELEW. Beſide " doing much other damage to the enemy, they " brought away the ſtone on which the King of " ARTINGALL ſits when in council; this afforded " occaſion for great rejoicings when they got " back, although theſe were not ſo truly felt as " after the ſecond battle, the triumph of the day " being overclouded by the death of RAA KOOK's " ſon, and another youth of note, both killed " in this engagement, as alſo from having thirty " or forty of their people wounded, ſeveral of " whom died in conſequence thereof, in a few " days after their return to PELEW. * "

Wedneſday 8. This morning Mr. BARKER unfortunately fell backward from one of the ſtages, and was much hurt. — Our men being now employed about

* The carrying off the regal ſtone from ARTINGALL might add as much imaginary glory to the day as our firſt EDWARD'S bringing to WESTMINSTER the inauguration ſtone of the Kings of SCOTLAND.

the veſſel, and RAA KOOK waiting with two canoes at OROOLONG, Captain WILSON went, by the particular deſire of the King, to pay a viſit to the *Rupacks* who attended him on the laſt expedition. The Captain was accompanied by his ſon HENRY WILSON, THOMAS DULTON his ſervant, and the linguiſt. — After they had got out of the harbour they waited ſome time for the canoes, which had been fiſhing. — The General ſent a turtle and ſome fiſh to the tents, and took the reſt to PELEW, where they arrived about ten o'clock at night; the King had been gone an hour before to the great iſland called EMUNGS, where theſe *Rupacks* lived, but had left his eldeſt ſon, QUI BILL, to receive Captain WILSON and go forward with him. — RAA KOOK aſked the Captain if he liked to follow his brother; but he declined going any further till morning, feeling himſelf indiſpoſed. 1783. OCTOBER.

About ſeven o'clock the next morning they embarked in RAA KOOK's canoe, the General was accompanied by two of his wives, having eleven men to paddle, and taking with them proviſion for the day; they went to the northward about ten or twelve leagues, and about noon were off the mouth of a rivulet that ran up into the iſland of EMUNGS, where ABBA THULLE then was. — RAA KOOK here ornamented his canoe with ſhells, and ſounded his conch, to give notice of his arrival. Thurſday 9.

This rivulet was both narrow and ſhallow, its ſides full of mangrove trees, which in ſeveral

1788. OCTOBER. places were cut away to make a free paſſage for the canoes to paſs up and down. — In their paſſage to get into the rivulet or creek, they were frequently in danger of being a-ground, which the natives ſeemed much to fear, on account of the ſharp coral-ſtones upon the banks; it was neceſſary for them to keep a good look-out, as they had frequently ſudden tranſitions from deep to ſhallow water. — After advancing near a mile up this creek (through part of which, it being low-water, the boatmen were obliged to get out and track the canoe) they came in ſight of ſome houſes; the conch ſhell was again ſounded, when three or four young men appeared, but returned back immediately, as if ſurprized; RAA KOOK, on ſeeing this, ordered two of his men to go up to the houſes, who returned with a piece of board, on which they ſeated Captain WILSON, and aſſiſted by two others took him on ſhore, RAA KOOK walking by his ſide, the canoe being a-ground. The bank of the river was by this time crowded with the natives; through this throng they were conducted to a large houſe, where the novelty of ſeeing men of a different colour to themſelves had drawn together a freſh concourſe of people, whoſe curioſity was ſtill more raiſed by what they had heard of them in the late different expeditions. — The Captain and his companions ſtayed at this place about half an hour, to reſt themſelves, and gratify the natives, who appeared exceedingly deſirous to touch them; they

then walked about a quarter of a mile further, where ABBA THULLE with the *Rupacks* were expecting their arrival. — They found the King and the Chiefs in a large houſe or public building; the former made ſigns to Captain WILSON to ſit down. — They remained there about two hours, and then went to viſit the *Rupack* of the town, who was a very old man and unable to walk, being accompanied by RAA KOOK, who introduced them. A kind of ſtool or low table covered with boiled yams, a tub of ſweet drink, and a fiſh were ſet before them. — They taſted them, and remained about half an hour with the old *Rupack*, and returned to the great houſe, whither the proviſions were ſent after them. — About five o'clock in the evening a dancing began, after the manner of the country, at each end of the outſide of the great houſe, and another at a houſe a little diſtant, where another large company were with ARRA KOOKER and the King's eldeſt ſon, QUI BILL. — Supper was ſerved by two butlers. It was obſerved, in the houſe where ABBA THULLE was, that though an allotted ſhare, or portion of the entertainment was ſerved to each *Rupack*, his family and gueſts, yet none of them touched a bit till the King gave the word to eat; neither did they at night lie down to ſleep until he was covered with his mat. 1783. OCTOBER.

The dancing continued the whole night, with ſinging, the women joining in both, which altogether made a terrible noiſe; and our people

1783. OCTOBER. having only rough uneven boards to ſleep on, with a boat cloak ſpread under them, and a *jack* for a coverlid, they may be rather ſaid to have lain down, than reſted. — Theſe diverſions did

Friday 10. not ceaſe till ten o'clock the next morning, and at three in the afternoon were renewed for an hour; when two parties of the natives came from a wood that was cloſe to the town, and ruſhing out by different ways, repreſented to the ſpectators a mock fight; after which they joined in one band, and began a kind of dance, with their ſpears in their hands; during which four large ſpears were brought and preſented to Captain WILSON by the Chief of the band, one at a time, he making a ſhort ſpeech at the delivery of each of them, and then returned to join the dance; he alſo preſented the Captain with a ſword, made of very hard wood, and curiouſly inlaid with ſhell. — This dance laſted about an hour; when it was ended, Captain WILSON enquired of the linguiſt the meaning of ſome human ſkulls he ſaw placed over the outſide of the doors at the ends of the great houſe; he directly went and aſked RAA KOOK, who gave him the following account: — That the *Rupacks* and principal men of EMUNGS having gone on ſome particular occaſion to another iſland, taking with them a conſiderable number of the inhabitants, a party of the ARTINGALL people landed at their town, and killing many who could not eſcape into the woods, ſet their houſes on fire; the news of which being brought to ABBA

THULLE, he immediately assembled his canoes and warriors, and went and attacked them before they had quitted the place; that being so unexpectedly beset, many were killed, and the rest fled, some in their canoes, and others into the woods; that the *Rupacks* and people of EMUNGS returning at this juncture, few of the ARTINGALL people escaped; and that those were the heads of some of the Chiefs. — This affair appeared not to have happened very long before, as the materials of the houses which had been destroyed looked still rather fresh, nor were overgrown with weeds at that time. — In the evening they renewed their merriment, which continued till midnight, when they went to rest. 1783. OCTOBER.

The morning was ushered in with new dances. After breakfast there was much heavy rain, with thunder and lightning; in the afternoon the weather clearing, the old *Rupack* of the place came down to the raised square pavement, which was at one end of the great house where our people were; he was brought on a board slung with a rope at each end, and carried by four men. — After he was seated, a messenger came and spoke to ABBA THULLE, who immediately said something to the *Rupacks* in the great house, and they all went out on the pavement, and seated themselves with much respect; ABBA THULLE also quitted the house, leaving none but the *English* in it; yet did not go to the old *Rupack*, or take any notice of the ceremony carrying on, but sat down under a tree, where Saturday 11.

1783. OCTOBER. he could not be obſerved, and amuſed himſelf in making the handle of a hatchet. — After ſome time ſpent in converſation, the old *Rupack* diſtributed beads to the other *Rupacks*, in the following manner: — The old *Rupack* gave them to an officer in waiting, who advancing into the middle of the ſquare, and holding them up between his fore-finger and thumb, made a ſhort ſpeech, and with a loud voice called out the perſon's name for whom they were deſigned, and immediately ran and gave them to him, and then returned in a ſlow pace to the old *Rupack* for the next, which was preſented in the ſame manner. — Captain WILSON remained in the houſe obſerving the ceremony, till the linguiſt was ſent to him, when he went out, and was directed to a ſeat near to his friend RAA KOOK, and ſoon after two tortoiſe-ſhell ſpoons, and a ſtring of red beads, which were made from a coarſe ſpecies of cornelian, were brought forward, which the before-mentioned officer holding up, called out *Englees*, and inſtantly ran and preſented them to the Captain. — ABBA THULLE's beads, which were of glaſs *,

* The beads firſt ſpoken of were of their own making, being a kind of coloured earth baked: they made them alſo at PELEW, but our people had never any opportunity of ſeeing how they were manufactured.—They alſo conſidered as beads the glaſs ones laſt mentioned, being only bits of broken glaſs, which they had the art of drilling; ſome beads they ſaw of this kind were made of green and white glaſs, being ſmall pieces of broken bottles which had been got out of the ANTELOPE.

were given to RAA KOOK, who perſonated the King on this occaſion. 1783. OCTOBER.

There certainly appears, from what has been ſaid, to have been ſome etiquette, not properly underſtood by our people, in ABBA THULLE'S retiring whilſt the old *Rupack* was diſtributing his favours. — There was reaſon to ſuppoſe, that if their rank was the ſame, yet the ceremonials of their perſonal interview might not be ſufficiently ſettled, ſo as to admit of their meeting on terms of equal dignity on both ſides. Therefore the King of PELEW, though actually preſent, was only preſumed to be ſo in the perſon of his brother the General; who, as appears before, anſwered for him, and, in his name received that teſtimony of reſpect with which one ſovereign was pleaſed to greet another. When the old *Rupack* had diſtributed all his favours, a general converſation took place among the Chiefs, which continued for about an hour; after which the old Chief was put on his board, and carried back in the ſame manner he had been brought to the ſquare. Fiſh, yams, and other refreſhments were then given to the attendants of ABBA THULLE and the other *Rupacks*. — The evening was paſſed in the great houſe, as before.

In conſequence of Captain WILSON having requeſted to return to OROOLONG, the conch-ſhell was ſounded at daylight, and the canoes got in readineſs for departure. At eight o'clock they all went to the houſe where they firſt landed, and here, before they embarked, RAA Sunday 12.

1783. OCTOBER. Kook expreſſed a wiſh to fire a muſquet; but having no idea of the ſhock it would occaſion, and holding it looſe, it ſtruck his ſhoulder with ſuch force as threw him backwards, and it fell from his hands. He expreſſed much ſurprize that the *Engliſh* could do this with ſo much eaſe, and that he was neither able to ſtand or hold it when fired. They now went on board, and fell down the creek, it being near high-water. After they had got to the outlet of the creek, one of the *Rupacks*, who was going to the northward, where he lived, parted company, carrying away in his ſuite eight or nine canoes. This *Rupack*, whoſe name was MAATH, had two *Bones* on his arm. Captain WILSON had given ABBA THULLE the ſpaniel dog, which the King had with him at this time. When they were out of the creek, and MAATH was taking leave, ABBA THULLE delivered to him the dog, and alſo the ſcarlet coat; but they were afterwards returned to him, as our people ſaw him wear the coat when he went againſt PELELEW, and ſaw the dog frequently afterwards at PELEW; which ſatisfied them that they were only lent to MAATH to take to his iſland, that he might ſhew them to his own people, Captain WILSON having declined going to viſit them, though ſtrongly ſolicited, excuſing himſelf on account of the long time it would occaſion his being abſent from OROOLONG. — ABBA THULLE and his train, which conſiſted of about forty canoes, returned to the ſouthward. About ten o'clock they were over-

taken by a violent ſquall of wind, with much thunder, lightning, and rain, which obliged every canoe to ſhift for itſelf; the boatmen, in that canoe where the Captain was, jumped overboard, to avoid being wetted with the rain *, holding by the canoe with one arm, and keeping it as it were at an anchor; but finding the rain continue after the thunder had ceaſed, they made for the ſhore, which having reached, the boatmen very expeditiouſly kindled a fire, by rubbing two pieces of wood together. The Captain remarked, that at each flaſh of lightning RAA KOOK's two wives, who were in the ſame canoe with him, ſheltered under his boat-cloak, muttered ſomething that ſeemed to be a prayer, or ejaculation; RAA KOOK covered himſelf with his mat. About noon the weather cleared up, and they joined the King, who gave our people boiled fiſh for dinner, ſomewhat reſembling mullet. About one o'clock all landed; and the King and his retinue, with our people, walked up the country about a mile, to a town called ARAMALORGOO, where was exhibited a dance of ſpearmen; after which the uſual ſort of refreſhments were ſerved to the company. They then returned to their canoes, and came to a place called EMILLEGUE, which appeared to be a diſtinct government, as a formal invitation came

1783. OCTOBER.

* Notwithſtanding the natives bathed daily in freſh water, yet they all appeared to have a great diſlike at being wetted by rain; it is probable the ſpattering of it on their naked bodies might create an unpleaſant ſenſation.

1783. OCTOBER. off from the *Rupack*, or Chief of that iſland, to ſolicit the company to land. It was a large town, ſituated about a mile from the ſea-ſhore. The *Rupack* was a fat, good-looking, friendly old man; and, by every mark of external reſpect paid to him, ſeemed to be a perſon of conſiderable conſequence.

Our people conceived the idea, that ſome etiquette here alſo operated on the King of PELEW, as he would not himſelf go on ſhore, but ſtayed in his canoe, though it was his wiſh that all the reſt of his company ſhould land. They were here entertained with a dance, and treated with ſome broiled pigeons, &c. They alſo were invited to, and moſt kindly received at two or three private houſes. It was night before they got back to the canoes, and being dark, the people were ſo hoſpitable that they would walk with them, and conduct them in ſafety to the waterſide, bearing lighted torches in their hands, and taking them by the arm whenever the path was uneven or difficult.

About ten o'clock Captain WILSON and his party arrived at PELEW; the King's canoe not being come in, no perſon offered to go on ſhore, the ſame was obſerved by all the other canoes; nor till the King went on ſhore was any thing removed from the boats. And here I muſt notice, that though theſe ceremonials were obſerved by all ranks to ABBA THULLE, even by his brothers RAA KOOK and ARRA KOOKER, yet Captain WILSON and the *Engliſh* were exempt from them;

and

and RAA KOOK gave him to understand the *English* might land when they pleased; but the Captain, finding this was an established form, chose to remain in the canoe, out of respect to the King, and in compliment to the General. — Our people stayed all night at the house by the water-side, ABBA THULLE remaining with them. A council was held, before they went to sleep, consisting of the King, his brothers, and the chief *Rupacks* who had returned to PELEW; the purport of which was made known next day at breakfast, by ABBA THULLE's asking the Captain if he would go with him once more to battle? — Who replied, that he must consult his officers and people at OROOLONG, before he could with propriety give an answer; that when he left the island many of them were sick, nor could he tell but that at his return he might find others ill also; but should that not be the case, he would with pleasure comply with his wishes. The King then asked, why the jolly-boat had never been once down at PELEW for yams, since the time the Captain had been with him at the islands? Captain WILSON answered, that they had only one boat in use, the other being sunk at the head of the new vessel, to make a bank to keep off the tide. — The weather, that had been squally, being now clearing, and the wind getting to the N. E. our people left PELEW about eleven in the forenoon. They stopped an hour at the small island, and reached OROOLONG about four in the afternoon; RAA KOOK returning with them.

1783. OCTOBER. Monday 13.

1783. OCTOBER. On arriving at OROOLONG, it was with great satisfaction they found Mr. BARKER so well recovered from his accident as to be able to go about. The vessel also was much forwarded, all her beams laid, and most of them secured. — The General, ever attentive to the interest and service of our countrymen, sent back immediately all the canoes (except his own, in whom he could confide) that they might not pilfer, or be guilty of any misdemeanor.

CHAP. XVI.

Proceedings at OROOLONG. — *The General remains with the* English. — *Intelligence is brought to him that the People of* ARTINGALL *were come to ſue for Peace.* — *The King arrives the next Day, and for the firſt Time brings one of his Wives, his favourite Daughter, and ſeveral of their Female Attendants.* — *He continues at the Back of the Island three or four Days, during which Time the General, who went with him, was much indiſpoſed.* — *Mr.* SHARP *viſits him, and relieves his Complaint.* — *The King, with* RAA KOOK, *and his Retinue, return to* PELEW. — *He ſends the* Engliſh *ſome Colours to paint their Veſſel.* — *Mr.* SHARP *goes to* PELEW *to enquire after* RAA KOOK's *Health, whom he finds getting well.*

THE jolly-boat went this morning for water, but found the well dry, there being ſeven canoes already there. It was underſtood from TOM ROSE, that they preceded the King, who was coming with men and boats to bring on ſhore all the ſhip's guns. In the courſe of the day our people got ſome water, and a ſmall canoe brought a few fiſh, and a fine ſea craw-fiſh. 1783. OCTOBER. Tueſday 14.

The cook having been very negligent in his

1783. OCTOBER. Wednesday 15.

buſineſs, ſpoiling often the rice, and being ſuſpected, in concert with one of the *China-men*, his aſſiſtant, of appropriating to themſelves part of the very ſmall quantity of meat they could afford to boil with it; he was ordered to be puniſhed with a *Cobbing*. In conſequence of the regulations before mentioned to have been made amongſt themſelves, this was carried by a majority. The *Cobbing* was performed by ſtripping him to the waiſt, and tying his hands againſt a tree, to keep him extended; when one man, with a thin flat piece of wood, like a battledore, impoſed the number of ſtripes he was ordered to receive. The cook's aſſiſtant was alſo puniſhed in like manner; and another *China-man* for wounding one of his countrymen on the head with a ſtone. RAA KOOK, ſeeing theſe fellows tied up, appeared concerned, and applied to Captain WILSON to beg them off; but the ſafety of this little community abſolutely required that regularity and obedience ſhould be preſerved; and this was fully explained to the General, as an apology for his requeſt not being complied with. He ſtood by, however, whilſt the puniſhment was inflicted; and not finding it was of a ſerious nature, ſeemed convinced our people were right; and when the *China-men* came to receive the ſame diſcipline, they ſet up ſo lamentable a cry, that he was even diverted by their puſillanimity.

This afternoon three canoes came to the watering-place, in one of which was a woman,

the first that had been seen at OROOLONG by the *English*; they afterwards came round to the harbour, when the woman came on shore; who, after viewing the vessel, went up to the smith's-shop, and from thence to the cook's habitation. After looking about with much attention, she came back to the vessel; which she examined again for a few minutes, and then returned to her canoe. She was not accompanied by any one of the men from the canoes. Our people never could learn who she was, as RAA KOOK was gone off at that time to the wreck. She appeared to step cautiously, but still was excited by her curiosity to peep about every where. It was judged they came from EMILLEGUE, no one recollecting any PELEW countenance among them. The bottom of the vessel was this day begun to be caulked, as also her deck to be laid. 1783. OCTOBER.

The jolly-boat still continued her visits to the wreck, from whence she generally brought something that was of service. A canoe came into the harbour with fish, and a turtle of about two hundred pounds weight. RAA KOOK sent the turtle to the King, but gave our people most of the fish. In the afternoon a canoe came from PELEW, to notify to the General the arrival of the CHIEF *Minister* of ARTINGALL at that place, who had brought with him offers of peace. Notice of it was also sent to Captain WILSON. Thursday 16.

RAA KOOK appeared much pleased with the news, and told the Captain that he supposed this was the reason why his brother ABBA THULLE

1787. OCTOBER. Friday 17. was not come up before, but that he would be at OROOLONG the next day. — A canoe wanting to enter the harbour in the night, the watch fired to keep it off; but it came in the next morning, and brought some fish. The General gave our people three, which served every one for dinner, and was the saving of two hams; the rest of the fish being kept for the King, who arrived about ten o'clock in the harbour, attended by nine canoes. With him came his youngest daughter, ERRE BESS, and eight or nine women, who, except the single woman just before mentioned, were the first who had visited OROOLONG. Before ABBA THULLE came on shore, the General, who went out to meet him, had given him an account of every thing that was going on. The King ordered a present of yams, cocoa-nuts, and sweetmeats, to be given to our people; after which he landed. He led his daughter by the hand on shore, who seemed to be about nine years of age; and of whom then, as well as on all future occasions, he seemed to be immoderately fond. The General took care of all the other females, and shewed them about the cove. The King, after apologizing to Captain WILSON for not having been able to come to OROOLONG earlier to thank him for his services, seemed impatient to view the works carrying on. He took the *Tackelbys*, or artificers who came with him, to see the vessel, and appeared much delighted to observe the form it had taken since he had last been on

the island, and was quite astonished at the conveniences he found it had. Then going within the barricade, he was attracted by the boys spinning spun-yarn, which much pleased him. His brother then took him into the *China-men's* tents, who were all employed in picking oakum. — Among the women whom RAA KOOK conducted about the cove, there was one who struck all our countrymen as being superior in elegance and beauty, as well as in her graceful manner of walking, to any female they had noticed at PELEW; she was very young, and they could not help making some enquiries about her of the General, who informed them that she was one of the King's wives, and was called LUDEE; — this lady, as well as all her female companions, testified that degree of surprize, which the first sight of our different works had excited in all the other natives. 1783. OCTOBER.

After they had amused themselves in seeing every thing that was going forward, a canvas was spread in the cove for the King, the General, and the ladies; the Captain entertained them with fish, and boiled rice mixed with molosses to sweeten it; which never having tasted before, they seemed to relish very much.

The King, in conversing with the Captain, wanted to know where he kept his powder, and how much he had; he answered, that the gunner, who had the care of it, was absent, but when he came home in the evening he would enquire. ABBA THULLE seeming to recollect that there

1783. OCTOBER. might be some impropriety in the question, changed the discourse instantly, nor resumed it any more. He said he was come to get the great guns on shore, and asked if he should bring them to OROOLONG, or take them to PELEW? Captain WILSON went out and consulted the Chief Mate, when it was thought best to pay him the compliment of saying he might take them all to PELEW except one, which would be wanted to go with the vessel.

ABBA THULLE informed the Captain that he was now at peace with most of his neighbours, but that he believed he was indebted for this peace to their musquets; he therefore hoped the *English* would give him some when they went away; adding, that they did not request iron, as of that they had now received a sufficiency; the only thing they wished for was powder and musquets, and desired he might have ten. — In answer to all this the Captain told him, that the *English* would always continue to be his friends; but that it would be impossible to spare ten of them then, as the *English* were at that moment at war with different nations, whose ships they might have to contend with in their passage home; however, that when they quitted his country, they would at all events give him five; he seemed much pleased with the Captain's answer: who added, that should his neighbours again make war with him, he might (from the kind treatment he had shewn the *English*) declare that they would return in a much larger ship,

with a number of men, and would avenge any insult they ſhould offer to him in their abſence. 1783. OCTOBER.

In the afternoon he took his canoes and people to the watering-place. — This amiable Prince was perpetually giving new proofs of his attention to the *English:* as he commonly came with a conſiderable retinue, he obſerved that when he arrived, our people left off working, and thence conceived it was for fear the natives ſhould pilfer their tools, which he knew they ſometimes could not refrain from; therefore, as ſoon as he had dined, he made them all retire with him to the back of the iſland, that he might leſs impede that buſineſs, which he ſaw our countrymen had ſo much at heart.

He had not been at the watering-place long before he ſent for Captain WILSON to come over to him: Mr. SHARP and Mr. DEVIS accompanied him. His canoes had juſt come in from fiſhing, a large quantity which they had caught lay on the ground near where the King was ſitting, divided into two parcels, and the reaſon why the Captain had been ſent for, was to give him one of the portions, which conſiſted of ten large fiſh. The Captain ſaid, four would be as many as would feaſt all his men, and the reſt, he feared, would ſpoil before the next day. The King gave orders to have the other ſix cleaned and dreſſed for keeping, after their own manner, and ſaid he would ſent them over in the morning. — It now advancing towards ſun-ſet, the King wiſhed the three gentlemen to move

1783. OCTOBER. homewards before it grew dark, as part of their way over land was rugged and hazardous; they therefore took leave of him, with many expreſſions of thanks for the repeated marks of his attention. — In the night there was a very hard ſquall.

Saturday 18. Some boiled rice was ſent for the King's breakfaſt. Soon after, RAA KOOK came over land, followed by ſix men, bearing the fiſh; they were ſinging all the way through the woods, and were heard long before they were ſeen. The fiſh were quite ſweet and good, and, as the great heat of this climate taints all their fiſh in a few hours, it may be worth while to mention the method they take to preſerve them. — The fiſh being well cleaned, waſhed, and ſcaled, two flat ſticks are placed length ways of the fiſh, to ſupport and keep it ſtraight, much in the ſame manner as meat is laid in a cradle ſpit; around it are bound ſome broad leaves. They then make a kind of ſtage or trivet, placed about two feet from the ground, upon which the fiſh is laid, and a ſlow fire made underneath, over which it remains for ſeveral hours, till it becomes ſmoke-dried, and then it is fit for eating without any further dreſſing, and would keep a couple of days, though certainly not ſo well-flavoured as when eaten freſh. — By a good obſervation at noon, the latitude of the watering-place was 7° 18′ north, and the northern extremity of OROOLONG was 7° 19′ north. The King left five or ſix canoes with the women at

the watering-place, and went to the wreck; the Captain ſent ſome tea againſt he came on ſhore, and afterwards went over himſelf, to complain to him of the loſs of a caulking-iron and an adze; which he promiſed ſhould be enquired after and returned. Three of the ARTINGALL people being with the King, they were pointed out to Captain WILSON, who gave them an invitation to breakfaſt. 1783. OCTOBER.

ARRA KOOKER came to ſpeak about the things that had been purloined. He had recovered the caulking-iron, but the adze had been carried to PELEW. — He told them the King requeſted ten of our people to aſſiſt in getting out the guns, his own having no tackle equal to the effecting it, and having before accompliſhed the taking the one away, which had been carried to PELEW, with infinite fatigue and labour; they were accordingly ſent off to the wreck, where ABBA THULLE met them, and was not a little amazed when he ſaw the eaſe with which the buſineſs was managed. — The General, accompanied by the ARTINGALL people, came, as invited, to breakfaſt with the *Engliſh*. They ſhewed them their tents, and the work that was going forward, with which they ſeemed aſtoniſhed, and particularly with the ſwivel and ſix-pounder. When they were ſhewn the ſmall arms, they by forcible geſtures ſeemed to deſcribe that thoſe were the inſtruments which had killed ſo many of their countrymen at ARTINGALL. They did not appear to entertain the ſlighteſt ani- Sunday 19.

1783, OCTOBER. mosity, but shook hands with the *English* in much amity, and received the civilities offered them with great thankfulness. — At noon there were squalls, accompanied with heavy rain. Captain WILSON had plenty of fish sent him, and some large KIMA COCKLES, which are well known in the East, as also in *Europe*, from the number of their shells which are brought over to adorn grottos and fountains.

Monday 20. The King sent again more fish to the *English*, with a large basket of yams, and another of plantains. — RAA KOOK being indisposed, did not come to breakfast, but sent to desire Captain WILSON and the Surgeon would come over to see him. When they got there the King was gone again to the wreck. They found the General very feverish, from the pain of a large boil on his arm, which Mr. SHARP fomented and dressed; he had several people about him, among whom were two women, who appeared much scratched about the breast and stomach, as if with pins: they enquired the cause, but not having the linguist with them, could only learn that it was done with a prickly kind of long leaf; and, from the apparent concern of these women, it was conceived, that the wounding themselves was an external mark of sorrow for the General's indisposition. In the evening they returned to see him, and found him much better. The King was then come on shore, and seemed much pleased with the attention shewn his brother; he appeared on this occasion to be

particularly anyious on his account, and indeed our people had repeated opportunities to discover, that ABBA THULLE teſtified to every part of his family a moſt affectionate and tender diſpoſition. 1783. OCTOBER.

When the fiſhing canoes came in, a large portion of what they had taken was given to the *English*. Whilſt they were ſitting with the King, a flying fox ſettled on a tree near where they were; Captain WILSON's ſervant, who had been ſhooting pigeons in that part of the iſland, juſt then coming up, and having his piece loaded, ſhot it. This is an animal that has ſome ſimilitude to our bat, but is five or ſix times larger; it reſembles a fox in its head, and hath much ſuch a ſmell. The natives call it OLEEK. It runs along the ground, and up trees like a cat; it has beſides wings, which extend pretty wide, by which it flies like a bird. The PELEW people broil and eat them whenever they can knock them down, eſteeming them a great delicacy; on which account the *English* whenever they ſaw any, uſed to ſhoot them for the King, being, like the tame pigeon, a privileged diſh for thoſe of a certain rank. The ARTINGALL people who were preſent, ſeeing the animal drop from the top of a lofty tree, without any thing apparently paſſing to it, one of them ran to take it up, and on examining it, perceived the holes which the ſhot had made, and remarked, that ſuch of their own countrymen as loſt their lives in the late battles, fell down with holes in their bodies juſt like this animal, and died.

1783. OCTOBER. Whilſt theſe men thus naturally teſtified their ſurprize, ABBA THULLE and the General, who were now become maſters of the power and effect of the muſquet, could not forbear ſmiling at finding their ARTINGALL viſitors had at laſt diſcovered what had ſo completely defeated their force, as well as overpowered their comprehenſion.

Tueſday 21. In the morning our people received their fiſh, cured as uſual. — About nine o'clock the King came round with his canoes and attendants, in his way to PELEW. — He landed, examined the works, and obſerved, on looking at the pinnace, that it wanted repairing. — Before he went away, he aſked the Captain if the *Engliſh* would go and fight for him once more, though he did not explain againſt whom he was going to war; he was anſwered that they readily would.— He then went on board his canoe, firſt deſiring TOM ROSE and another of our people might go back with him to PELEW. This was agreed to, and Mr. DEVIS expreſſed a wiſh to accompany the linguiſt. — In the converſation Captain WILSON had with the King this day, he appeared extremely anxious that our people would not leave his country without making him previouſly acquainted with the time they intended going, ſaying he would ſend two men with them to *England*, and promiſed to give them colours to paint their veſſel. — RAA KOOK was much preſſed to remain at OROOLONG till his arm was quite well, but he ſaid he could not

then conveniently ſtay, but would very ſoon return. — Our people conjectured his preſence was neceſſary at the council which was to be held on the expedition they were then projecting. — When the jolly-boat returned from the wreck, ſhe was ſent down to PELEW for the paint. — After dinner every man received a file, to give to his *Sucalic* or friend; Captain WILSON having taken into cuſtody all the tools and pieces of iron, that our people might diſpoſe of them judiciouſly. 1783. OCTOBER.

Freſh gales from the N. E. and fair weather. — The proviſions were overhauled, to dry and air them. The jolly-boat, that had followed the King to PELEW, returned with the paint he had promiſed, conſiſting of red and yellow ochre *. of which he ſent a quantity ſufficient to colour the veſſel three or four times; he charged the men who brought it to be particularly careful to keep the baſkets in which the colours were packed from being wet, and deſired them to acquaint the Captain, that when he came up to go againſt PELELEW (the place to which he was directing his expedition) he would bring men with him to paint the veſſel. — In the afternoon there were hard ſqualls of wind from the northward, with heavy rain. — The jolly-boat, in the evening, returning from the Wedneſday 22.

* Theſe were the only natural colours they had, though they occaſionally applied black and white in ſome of their ornaments, the former made from burnt cocoa-nut ſhells, the latter from burnt coral.

1783. OCTOBER. watering-place, was followed by two canoes to the mouth of the harbour. — It was thought, by their not coming in, that they were people from PELELEW.

Thurſday 23. The caulkers this day finiſhed caulking the bottom of the veſſel, and alſo completed the planking of the top ſides, and in the evening handed water into her to try for leaks.

Friday 24. Next day all were buſied in caulking her upper works, and fixing the ſteps for the maſts. The jolly-boat was diſpatched to PELEW to fetch Mr. DEVIS and TOM ROSE; Mr. SHARP was ſent down in her to viſit RAA KOOK, and ſee if he could be of further uſe to his arm; and ſoon after his departure a canoe came in from the King, loaded with *raw* yams, having received none after the firſt ten days but what were ſent *ready dreſt*.

Saturday 25. The caulking of the outſide of the veſſel was finiſhed this day. — The jolly-boat brought back the ſurgeon; the King and all his people at PELEW being wonderfully pleaſed at this mark of attention paid to their favourite the General. Mr. SHARP, on going, found RAA KOOK much better; one of the PELEW ſurgeons had cut out the core of the boil, and the fleſh about it, with one of the ſame ordinary knives which had been applied to the foot of his ſon. Mr. SHARP dreſſed the wound, and left him ſeveral other dreſſings, with neceſſary directions, and he ſoon got perfectly well.

When one conſiders that theſe medical gentlemen

at

at PELEW never purſued any other method but cutting out the part affected; and that till the preſent æra, when accident had thrown in their way a few twopenny knives, their operations were performed by ſhells ground to an edge; one muſt wonder at the boldneſs of the practice; and, living ourſelves in countries where the anatomy of the human frame and the art of ſurgery are ſo well underſtood and perfectioned, aided too by ſuch admirable inſtruments, one cannot avoid feeling for the corporal ſufferings of thoſe whom diſeaſe or accident ſubjected to be practiſed on by a PELEW ſurgeon. 1783. OCTOBER.

When the jolly-boat returned with Mr SHARP and TOM ROSE (Mr. DEVIS chooſing to remain till the King went againſt PELELEW) it brought plenty of yams and ſweetmeats, and alſo five young wild ducks juſt fledged, the only bird of the duck kind our people ſaw in theſe parts. — TOM ROSE informed the Captain, that what ABBA THULLE wanted him for, was to make more enquiries of him concerning the *Engliſh*, and to give him ſome account of the different people they were at war with.

This morning the veſſel's bottom was breamed; the outſide caulking being completed, to the great joy of all. — They now filled up the trench under the veſſel, and broke down the dam, which was a work of ſome labour, as the bank had become as ſolid and firm as if formed by nature; they alſo cleared and floated the pin- Sunday 26.

1783. OCTOBER. nace. — While employed about this work, ten canoes were obſerved coming into the harbour; theſe came from the land to the ſouthward; they were at firſt thought to be from PELELEW, but afterwards diſcovered to be ſtrangers going to join ABBA THULLE. — They gave our people ſome yams of a different kind to any they had ſeen before, being of a ſtraw colour, tinged with a gritty red. Theſe ſtrangers were treated with ſherbet, and carried round all the places where the works were going on; ſhewn the veſſel, and every thing that was judged might pleaſe, or entertain them. They viewed every object with that degree of ſurprize which might naturally be expected; but by the little diffidence they expreſſed in coming on ſhore, and from being leſs ſtruck with the colour of our people than the other natives of theſe regions had been before, it was ſuppoſed they had come with minds fully prepared to meet with thoſe objects which their viſit to OROOLONG diſplayed to them. There was an old *Rupack* with them, who afterwards went into the Captain's tent, and amuſed himſelf in counting the leaves of a book, that was lying there; which trying two or three times to do, after getting to fifty or ſixty, he gave up the point, ſaying there were too many. They ſtayed about two hours on ſhore, and on going away the Captain preſented the *Rupack* with ſome pieces of iron.

CHAP. XVII.

The King comes for the ten Men who were to go with him againſt PELELEW. — *A great Storm at* OROOLONG. — *Intelligence arrives that the Expedition to* PELELEW *had ended peaceably.* — *The* Engliſh *return, and give an Account of the Manner of its Progreſs and Termination.* — *Rejoicings on the Occaſion at* PELEW. — *The King notifies an intended Viſit to the* Engliſh *before their Departure.*

THE morning was cloudy, with light winds from the northward; the boats employed in getting ſome more ſtores from the ſhip. In the afternoon a great number of canoes came from PELEW, they were moſt of them from the iſlands to the northward; in one of theſe Mr. DEVIS returned; he brought intelligence that almoſt every iſland in alliance with ABBA THULLE had ſent ſome forces, and that he really thought there were upwards of three hundred canoes aſſembled at PELEW to go on this expedition; that when they left that place they ſeparated in three diviſions, making a very fine appearance; that two of them went towards PELELEW; and the third

1783. OCTOBER. Monday 27.

1783. OCTOBER. division, in which was the King and RAA KOOK, were coming to OROOLONG for the ENGLISH; that he had declined accompanying the King, in order to have an opportunity of viewing the fleet. About four o'clock in the afternoon the King and RAA KOOK arrived, and the pinnace (that had undergone repair) having just before returned from the wreck, the following men made themselves ready to go, viz. THOMAS WILSON, NICHOLAS TYACKE, MADAN BLANCHARD, JAMES SWIFT, THOMAS WHITFIELD, JOHN DUNCAN, THOMAS DULTON, WILLIAM STEWARD, WILLIAM ROBERTS, and Mr. M. WILSON; before night they were all embarked and out of the harbour, the *English* giving them three cheers at their putting off from the shore, which was returned by the whole fleet; our people devoutly wishing this expedition might be the last. — In the night the weather became overcast, and there

Tuesday 28. was some rain; which before morning became very heavy, accompanied with strong gales of wind and squalls, which carried away all the awnings that were laid over the vessel, though the dock-yard was in a manner sheltered by the hills. Nor was the next day more favour-

Wednesday 29. able, the morning being cloudy, with a fresh gale of wind from the northward, and frequent showers; in the afternoon they also had hard squalls, accompanied with thunder, lightning, and rain; towards evening the lightning to the eastward was strong, with distant thunder. After the bad close of day, the night was rendered

truly tremendous by the dreadful conflict of the agitated elements. Situated as the *English* were under the ſhelter of protecting hills, they apprehended all their tents would have been blown down; and much feared their veſſel might be ſhook off its blocks; much diſquietude was alſo felt for the ſafety of their abſent countrymen: which all together rendered the night extremely uncomfortable. The morning was however dry though cloudy, with a freſh breeze from the S. E.; in the afternoon a ſmall canoe, with two men and a boy, came to the watering-place, ſeeming to be looking about for the canoes, but not finding them, they paddled up to the windward part of the iſland, then ſet their ſail and ſtood over towards PELELEW. About midnight, the weather being fine, a canoe was ſeen coming towards the harbour, which being hailed by the guard, the people in it calling out the word *Englees*, it was permitted to enter the cove; in her was the *Rupack* named ARRA ZOOK, Mr. SHARP'S *Sucalic*, or friend, who the reader will recollect treated that gentleman and Captain WILSON with ſo much hoſpitality when they went to ſee his ſick child; his arrival awakened all the *English*, and brought them together, anxious to hear ſome account of their friends. This Chief gave them to underſtand, that there had been no engagement at PELELEW; the inhabitants, on the King's approach, laid down their ſpears, and came and ſupplicated ABBA THULLE for peace, preſenting him with beads, and de-

1783. OCTOBER. Thurſday 30.

1783. OCTOBER. livering up to him two men who had belonged to the *Malay* wreck. — ARRA ZOOK was welcomed with every teſtimony of gratitude, both in remembrance of his former kindneſs, as alſo for his preſent good news.

Friday 3. Soon after day-light another canoe arrived, which brought information that the fleet was returning from the expedition. About ten o'clock in the forenoon two more came into the harbour, in one of which was JOHN DUNCAN, who gave the following account of his expedition againſt PELELEW, which account was fully confirmed by the others who had been with him, at their return. — In the evening of the 27th, the day they left OROOLONG, they got to the ſmall iſland to the ſouthward of that place; hauled up their canoes, and laid under ſome rocks all night. — In the morning, at day-break, they went to an iſland four or five leagues further to the ſouthward, which was uninhabited, and lay about four or five miles diſtant from PELELEW; here they built huts, or wigwams, and encamped, the weather being very bad; when it became a little more moderate, a party of the PELEW people went to another iſland, not far diſtant from the firſt, which belonged to PELELEW, and deſtroyed the plantations of yams, burnt the houſes, and cut down the cocoa-nut trees, of which there was a great number. The inhabitants had quitted the iſland before the people of PELEW landed. Only two of the *Engliſh* were ſent on this party; who having demoliſhed

as much as they could, returned to the encampment before sun-set. — The next morning the weather was very bad, but the afternoon being moderate, a party was sent to the same island again, to destroy whatever might have escaped the ravage of the preceding day; three of the *English* went on this service. — In the evening all the party returned, as before, to the camp. — The second morning two *Rupacks* came from PELELEW to the camp, and soon after returned back, accompanied by the linguists; who in the evening rejoined the King's forces, attended by three of the PELELEW Chiefs. — A council was held by the King soon after their arrival; and the succeeding morning ARRA KOOKER went to PELELEW, and concluded the peace. — After his return, which was early in the forenoon, the King sent to the *English*, to acquaint them that peace was made with the PELELEW people, and desired to know if they wished to see the town, in which case his brother, ARRA KOOKER, would accompany them; himself and RAA KOOK not meaning to go on shore. This message a little surprized the *English*, until it was explained to them by the linguist; who informed them, that no *Rupack* of higher rank than ARRA KOOKER could, in the present situation of the PELELEW people, go thither; as it would be too great an honour and condescension in the King, either to go himself, or send the person next in rank to him. — This being explained, the *English* accepted the King's offer to visit PELELEW, but

1783. OCTOBER.

1783. OCTOBER. agreed amongſt themſelves to take their arms, and keep together when on ſhore, leſt any miſunderſtanding taking place (as the peace was but juſt made) they might be ſurprized. They were accompanied by a great number of the PELEW people, and received in a very friendly manner by the inhabitants, who entertained them according to the cuſtom of the country, with the uſual refreſhments. They reported that the town was defended by a ſtone wall thrown up acroſs the cauſeway, which leads up to it; that this wall was ten or twelve feet high, with a foot-bank of ſtone raiſed behind, upon which they could ſtand and throw ſpears at their enemies. That the water near the town was ſo very ſhallow, that canoes could only go in at high-water. This circumſtance, of the difficulty of acceſs, might be a reaſon why they ſaw ſo few canoes belonging to PELELEW, though it appeared to be a populous iſland; and their manner of fortifying the entrance of their town by a ſtrong and high wall, afforded juſt reaſon to apprehend, that whenever they were at war with the neighbouring iſlands, they confided more in their internal ſtrength than in their naval force. — After the pacification had taken place, and ABBA THULLE'S party had ſhared the hoſpitality of that enemy they had armed themſelves to combat, they returned to PELEW. The King of PELELEW accompanying his brother King, though in one of his own canoes, carrying ten women in his train; whether this was a mark of humiliation ſhewn to

ABBA THULLE, or a public teſtimony of friend- 1783.
ſhip and confidence being re-eſtabliſhed between OCTOBER.
them, our people could not underſtand; but certain it was, that all the women did not return again to PELELEW with their King, as two of them came afterwards to OROOLONG with ABBA THULLE, but whether they remained on a viſit, or as hoſtages, they were not certain. — The two *Malays* were unqueſtionably given up to the King; and it is not improbable but that he might have been inſtigated by SOOGLE, the *Malay* favourite, to demand his two countrymen, and that the King of PELELEW refuſing to give them up, might increaſe whatever miſunderſtanding ſubſiſted before, and ſo excite the PELEW people to go on this hoſtile expedition, in which they appear to have exerciſed a rancour undiſcovered in their other contentions; which the King of PELELEW, by his well-timed ſubmiſſion to terms, happily ſaved his people from more fully experiencing. — Before noon, RAA KOOK came to OROOLONG with a number of canoes, bringing with him all our countrymen; who commended much the pleaſantneſs of the iſland of PELELEW, ſaid it appeared fertile, the land more level than hilly, and that the houſes were rather larger and better built than thoſe at PELEW, having abundance of cocoa-nut and other trees about them. The inhabitants ſeemed to be courteous, friendly, and well-diſpoſed; and ſhewed particular attention to the *Engliſh*, although they had come there as a formidable ally to their enemy.

1783. OCTOBER. ABRA THULLE, accompanied by the PELELEW King, went immediately to his own island, which the *English* now, for the first time, learnt, was called COOROORAA, PELEW being only the capital, or residence of the King. — Captain WILSON, conversing with RAA KOOK on the subject of the last expedition, enquired where all the fleet of canoes came from that had attended the King at this time; the General, in answer, enumerated the places in the following order, beginning at the northward: EMUNGS, ARAMALORGOO, EMILLEGUE, ARRAGUY, COOROORAA, CARAGABA, PETHOULL, the small island so often mentioned, and whose name was not till now known, and OROOLONG, or *Englishmen's* Island. RAA KOOK seemed very desirous to be at PELEW, and made this visit the shortest he had ever favoured the *English* with, leaving them immediately after dinner, and all the canoes going with him. He desired the Captain to send his boat for some molosses and torches, of which they were in want, our people being desirous of reserving their sugar-candy and candles for the voyage.

In the evening, the jolly-boat was got ready, and Mr. SHARP, with four of the men, went to PELEW, to congratulate the King on his establishing peace, and to bring the things promised by RAA KOOK. — The morning being fair, and the deck laid, they began to caulk it; when a difficulty arose with what they were to pay it, having neither *pitch*, *rosin*, or *dammer*:

NOV. Saturday 1.

and here Providence directed them to a resource in the produce of the island; for, consulting together how to supply this want, putty was proposed; but they having no chalk to make it, some of them recollected that the seams of vessels in INDIA, and especially in CHINA, were payed with *Chinam*; the *Chinese* were immediately called, and questioned about the mode of preparing it; which, after the best information they could collect, they endeavoured to imitate in the following manner: — They took the coral-stone, and making a large pile or kiln with it, and the branches of trees they had cut down, they burnt it well into lime; which being pounded fine, was sifted through bunting, after which it was mixed with such grease as had been saved; and this made a most excellent putty. 1783. NOV.

The weather being cloudy, with light northerly breezes, all our people were employed about the vessel, when their attention was somewhat taken off by two canoes coming into the harbour to fish for bait; their method of doing it striking all our seamen as uncommon, may, without impropriety, be mentioned: — The boatmen look about for a shoal of that sort of fish which they bait with, which is not much unlike our sprat; these they drive into shallow water, and having covered their canoes and outriggers with matting, they then make a great shouting and noise, splashing the water with their paddles on each side the shoal, which so frightens the fish, that they spring Sunday 2.

1783. NOV. out of the water, and numbers of them falling upon the matting, are immediately secured in the ends of the canoes, which are left open to receive them.

Mr. SHARP returned in the evening from PELEW, whilst our people were at prayers, bringing with him the things promised by RAA KOOK, together with a large quantity of the sweetmeats called WOOLELL*. He reported that there was great rejoicing at PELEW; that the *Rupack* of PELELEW was still there, though probably not much disposed to enjoy the festivity his submission had given birth to. — The feasting was much in the same manner as what on other occasions has already been described; distinguished only by a song, apparently composed since our people have been at PELEW, and in which the greater part of the natives always joined. Though Mr. SHARP could not understand the whole sense of it, yet he readily comprehended that the *English* were the subject, by the frequent repetition of the words *Englees* — *Weel a Treeoy* — and *Tom Rose*. — This man going with the *English* upon every expedition, as interpreter, and possessing a great fund of pleasantry and humour, hit the fancy of all the natives, with whom he became a wonderful favourite. — So singular were the talents of this truly faithful fellow, that wherever he went he

* This is the sweetmeat which the sailors called *choak-dog*, and which now their stomachs found pretty good, however contemptuously they had thought of it at first.

made himself not only useful, but beloved; and, from his great utility to Captain WILSON in his voyage, well merited the recommendation that had been given him at MACAO. — The surgeon further reported the King of PELELEW to be a man much advanced in years, of a rough manner and appearance; his hair was grey, and his beard tapering to a narrow point, in the manner the Jews frequently wear theirs. He was *Melgothd*, or tatooed, quite up to the navel; the PELEW people only tatooing up to the middle of their thighs, as already noticed. 1783. NOV.

It was not in the power of our people to obtain any account, which could be depended on, of the number of this chain of islands; nor could any eminences they ever ascended, allow them to see the extent of them, either to the northward or southward. — The new vessel being now in a state of great forwardness, and the time of their departure drawing near, Captain WILSON this evening expressed to his officers and people a desire, before they sailed for CHINA, to endeavour to explore these islands, upon which Providence had thrown them, and that ten or twelve days might effect the design; that they had a quantity of provision sufficient to authorize the attempt; and that he would apply to the King for three or four canoes, with men, to accompany them through the islands, and to assist them in ascertaining their number, situation, and extent. — That he did not mean to make a survey of them, but that it would be a great

1783. NOV. satisfaction, both to themselves and their Employers, to have a general account of these islands, on which no *European* had ever been before; as also to know whether there was any apparent difference in the inhabitants, their manners, or customs. — He was listened to with a great deal of attention; but the near prospect before every man's eyes, of being liberated from a place whence a short time before, none had any just hope of ever departing; the fear of its proving a much longer business than apprehended; the uncertainty of what difficulties they might meet with, should they have hostilities to encounter, which was more than probable might be the case, from the inhabitants of some of the remote islands; these combined considerations presented themselves to most of them as risques not advisable to be run, after the hardships they had already sustained; which, added to the natural wish of every individual to return to his native country whilst opportunity offered, they desired the Captain to give up all thoughts of such an attempt, and not to make any mention thereof to the King, lest it might be the means of detaining them. And thus was stifled the desire of all further inquiry, more especially when Mr. SHARP acquainted them, that he was commissioned by ABBA THULLE to inform them, that he would in about four days pay them a visit, and stay with them till their departure, and that he would then paint their vessel. — This message awackened

suspicions in several minds of the King's designs, which, because they breathed on every occasion such perfect good-will towards our people, were judged by many of them to be insincere, or treacherous; unwilling to give credit to human nature for the exercise of all the noble sentiments of liberality, uncontrouled, or uncontaminated by art, or interest. 1783. NOV.

CHAP. XVIII.

Preparations made for the Completion of the Veſſel, and ſecuring her being ſafely launched. — Great Suſpicions entertained on the King's Meſſage, which Captain WILSON *endeavours to quiet. — Steps taken by our People to make Reſiſtance, in caſe their Departure ſhould be impeded. — The Captain ſends Mr.* SHARP *and Mr.* M. WILSON *to* PELEW, *with all the Tools and Iron they could ſpare, with Aſſurances of the reſt, as ſoon as the Veſſel was launched; and to notify to the King that he purpoſed to ſail in ſix or ſeven Days. — They meet the King and his Retinue on their Way to* OROOLONG. — *Go back with him to the Island of* PETHOULL, *where they paſs the Night. —* ABBA THULLE *receives the Preſents graciously. — A great Supper of the King's deſcribed. — They all come next Day to* OROOLONG. — MADAN BLANCHARD *informs Captain* WILSON *of a Reſolution he had taken to remain behind with the Natives; — after Arguments uſed in vain to diſſuade him, he is propoſed to the King to be left at* PELEW, *who, pleaſed with the Circumſtance, takes him under his Protection.*

1783. NOV. Monday 3. THE weather being now fair and ſettled, with freſh gales of wind from the N. E. the carpenters were employed in making the rudder, and

ALBERT

ALBERT PIERSON the quarter-maſter, in making the maſts out of ſome of the ſmall ſpars ſaved from the wreck; ſome buſied in caulking the deck, and others in painting the ſides, which, in addition to the coat that the King's people intended to give her, would be ſufficient to keep out the weather. In the evening they held a conſultation about the method of launching their veſſel, which they had now nearly completed, when it was agreed to lay ways, though it had been propoſed by ſome to do it by large rollers, as they ſometimes launch cutters. — This was a matter of ſerious moment, for had any accident happened to the veſſel during this operation, their tools being nearly worn out, and their former reſources from the wreck at an end, their deſtiny muſt, in all human probability, have been to have paſſed the remainder of their days, exiled from the reſt of the world, in theſe remote and unknown iſlands. 1783. NOV.

This morning many hands went to work in cutting down trees to make blocks and launching ways, others in giving the bottom of the veſſel another coat of *Chinam*. Two canoes being ſeen near the harbour, before night, and neither of them coming in, was a circumſtance which contributed not a little to increaſe the ſuſpicions entertained by our people, theſe canoes being conjectured to be ſpies watching their motions; they having entertained an idea that the natives intended to prevent their departure. At dark they went to a quarter watch, loaded the ſwivels Tueſday 4.

1783. and six-pounder with grape-shot, and kept a
NOV. good look out to prevent surprize. — The alarm our people felt, was, that being near leaving the islands, the natives (who had experienced
Wednesday 5. the great utility the *English* were of to them) might endeavour to detain them, by attempting to seize their arms, and possess themselves of their vessel. — It was in vain that Captain WILSON strove to remove these apprehensions, by recalling to their remembrance the generosity the King and all his people had shewn them, on every occasion, since they had been thrown upon his territories; that his behaviour had been always to them humane, unreserved, and unsuspicious; that therefore there could be no room now to doubt the sincerity of a people, who had, in all the time they had been under their protection, never given them any *real* cause for mistrust; that it materially behoved them, in their present situation, not to let the natives see they entertained any; that by doing otherwise they might put ideas into their minds, which, but for their own indiscretion, might never have occurred. Nor did he fail to set before them the little avail of all the force of the *English*, if the natives were resolved upon any such enterprize as they suspected; he represented to them, that their ammunition must be soon expended, in case of hostilities; that the natives could hinder their embarking, even if their vessel was launched; that it was in their power, without coming to extremities, to make them submit to any terms,

by depriving them of the ſpring of freſh water, ſhould they chuſe to come to the iſland in any number. 1783. NOV.

All theſe arguments were ineffectual to ſubdue the general apprehenſion, not more than two or three uniting in ſentiment with the Captain; it was therefore concluded, after a long conſultation on the matter, that every one ſhould be ſtrictly on his guard; that the ſwivels and ſix-pounder ſhould continue to be kept loaded with grape-ſhot, the ſmall arms ready charged with ball, and the cartouch-boxes filled with loaded cartridges; but that every one ſhould carefully avoid all appearance of ſuſpicion, unleſs any uncommon number of canoes ſhould pour into the bay, or thoſe who were in them appear armed with ſpears, or approach with any hoſtile parade, in which caſe every method ſhould be taken to defend themſelves; and, as their numbers were inadequate to reſiſt ſuch a multitude as might attack them, that they muſt then uſe their abilities in ſingling out the Chiefs, and by ſuch a meaſure throw confuſion and diſmay among the reſt.

As the faithful hiſtorian of theſe tranſactions, it is my duty to record every material occurrence; though I muſt confeſs that my hand ſhrinks from the paper, whilſt, impreſſed with horror and pity, I am compelled to relate, that the lives firſt intended to be devoted were, thoſe of the humane, liberal King, the manly and benevolent General, the facetious and inoffenſive ARRA

1783. NOV. KOOKER. But, however this reſolution may ſhock the reader, yet he will candidly aſcribe this daring conception, not to a want of that generoſity which is one of the characteriſtics of my countrymen, nor to a forgetfulneſs of the bonds of hoſpitality; but to its real cauſe, the weakneſs of human nature, operating on two conflicting paſſions, the hope of immediate delivery, and the dread of perpetual detention; the agitated mind ſaw no alternative, and in its perturbation threw down the barrier of every nicer ſentiment.

After the deſperate reſolution juſt recorded to have been taken, it is with particular ſatisfaction that I reſume my pen, and have it in my power to inform the reader, that this frenzy of the *English*, ſuggeſted by anxiety and deſpair, was but of ſhort duration; the cool reflections of the night weakened their apprehenſions, by convincing them ſo fully of the force of the Captain's arguments, that with the morning, their wonted good-will towards the natives returned, inſomuch, that after breakfaſt he found no difficulty in getting the pinnace manned to go to PELEW with all the iron and tools they could ſpare, having made the King ſuch a promiſe, whenever their veſſel ſhould be completed. Mr. SHARP and Mr. M. WILSON went down in the boat, with orders to inform the King, that the *English* would be ready to ſail in ſix or ſeven days; that the remainder of the tools, and the muſquets which he wiſhed to have, ſhould be given him, but

Thurſday 6.

that they could not be parted with till such time as the vessel was launched; these gentlemen had also orders to say, that the *English* wished to see the King and his Chiefs before their departure, that they might make them their personal acknowledgments, and assure them, that when they returned to their own country, they would publicly declare the kind services and protection they had received from them. This was conveyed in the form of a letter, which Mr. SHARP was directed to read to the King in the presence of the two linguists, who were to explain it to him, as coming immediately from the Captain. 1783. NOV.

While Mr. SHARP and Mr. M. WILSON, together with TOM ROSE, the interpreter, were receiving the above instructions, MADAN BLANCHARD, one of the seamen, came into the tent for some tools that he wanted, and hearing the Captain explaining his letter to TOM ROSE, desired him also to tell the King, that when his countrymen went away, he intended to stay behind, and remain with him at PELEW; Captain WILSON desired him not to send any such idle message, and to go about his business, and forbad TOM ROSE to deliver it; upon which BLANCHARD very seriously desired it might be delivered, assuring the Captain, that it was his settled determination to remain at PELEW, if the King would permit him. Finding he had taken up such a strange resolution, the Captain endeavoured all in his power to dissuade him from it, setting before him the many difficulties and

1783. NOV. disadvantages he would have to combat, when his friends and companions were gone, particularly as he had no trade, like that of a carpenter or a smith, by which he might make himself of use and consequence to the natives. — The Captain, perceiving all his arguments ineffectual, desired his men would try to divert him from so singular an intention; in which if he still persisted, the Captain might know how to act when the King should come next to OROOLONG. — The pinnace was dispatched about ten o'clock, with orders to take no notice of BLANCHARD's message to the King, but to leave that to be mentioned afterwards, should there be occasion, when he and his Chiefs came up to OROOLONG. — Soon after the pinnace sailed, the weather became squally, accompanied with hard rain, which continued most part of the day; this however did not entirely hinder the work, they being employed in fixing the pumps and laying the ways preparatory to launching their vessel. — In the evening, after the people had left off work, some of them acquainted the Captain, that they had endeavoured, though in vain, to persuade BLANCHARD to alter his resolution; as he was determined to speak to the King himself, the first opportunity, about it, finding his message had not been sent: therefore, to avoid any dispute with him, or misunderstanding with the King, it was judged best to let him follow his own inclination; and, in order to engage the natives as much as possible in his interest, as well as to

make a merit of what could not be avoided, it was determined to make it appear as a favour to the King, the letting one of the *English* remain behind with him. — There was ſomething in theſe people, or the manners of the country, which had ſo forcibly worked on BLANCHARD'S imagination, the firſt time he went with them to fight againſt ARTINGALL, that on his return, while in the canoes, he declared to his companions, that he would moſt willingly partake of all their labour, would lend them every aſſiſtance in his power towards building and fitting out their new veſſel; but that when they departed he would remain behind, and end his days among the natives of PELEW. — This was at the time looked on as a jeſt; but he never varied from theſe ſentiments, and now proved his reſolution was unalterable. 1783. NOV.

About eleven o'clock in the forenoon of this day the pinnace returned, bringing the King, his young favourite daughter, RAA KOOK, and ſeveral of the Chiefs, in her. Our people gave the following account of the commiſſion they were charged with: — In their paſſage to PELEW, the preceding day, they ſaw a conſiderable number of canoes, which went in ſhore to avoid the bad weather; on coming nearly abreaſt of them, one appeared to be making towards the pinnace, which thereupon ſtood to meet it; in this was the CHIEF *Miniſter*, who gave thoſe in the pinnace ſome cocoa-nuts and boiled yams; he informed our people that the King had ſheltered Friday 7.

1783. NOV. himself from the weather under the shore, being on his way to OROOLONG. After taking some of the refreshments offered, the pinnace went to the King, who was in his canoe, surrounded by several *Rupacks*. The pinnace being brought alongside the King, Mr. SHARP read the letter, which TOM ROSE explained to SOOGLE, the linguist, who communicated its purport to ABBA THULLE. The intention of this visit being made known, and the tools and iron shewn to the King, he desired they might remain in the pinnace; when, after entering into some conversation with his Chiefs, he acquainted the gentlemen that he would return to the small island of PETHOULL, inviting the *English* to accompany him in the pinnace, and that the next morning he would attend them to OROOLONG. As they were returning to the island, they met RAA KOOK in a large canoe, with the wives belonging to the *Rupacks*, whom he was conducting to OROOLONG to see the launching of the *English* vessel; the ladies seemed much disappointed at being obliged to return, and on finding their jaunt was put off till the next day; they, in consequence, joined the King. — On landing at PETHOULL, they were all conducted to a large house by the water-side, where being seated, the presents were brought and laid before the King, when the use of the tools, and the method of working with them, were shewn to him, and his Chiefs, with with they appeared very much pleased: and a conversation took place between

the King and them, but particularly with RAA KOOK; towards the close of which, the *Malay*, SOOGLE, remarked to them, *that the* English *had sent no musquets*; for this impertinent observation he received a severe rebuke from the General, who, with a look, and in a tone which testified great indignation, replied, *the* English *had faithfully kept their word, in sending the things they had sent, and in acquainting them of the time of their departure; that they had not spoken with* two tongues, *as he, worthless Malay! had dared to suggest; and that he had brought shame upon them all, by his advising the King to send only* boiled *yams to the* English, *lest, in sending them* raw, *they should thereby stock themselves, and leave the islands without notice, or without presenting them those things they had promised.* — This pointed rebuke of RAA KOOK affected the King and Chiefs very much, who by their looks testified their displeasure at the *Malay*, in such a manner, that he thought it prudent to retire; after which the company recovered their good-humour, and ABBA THULLE distributed some of the tools and iron amongst the *Rupacks*, every one having something given him. Supper was then brought in, and placed on stools in the middle of the house; abundance was also set out before the house, and distributed to the King's attendants. — The company were served with sea craw-fish, together with some other fish, brought in, and divided by the butlers, who cut it in pieces with a knife made of a split bamboo (with which they carve as handily

1783. NOV.

1783. NOV. as we do with our knives) and ſerved up to the King's company. Nobody offered to touch a morſel till ABBA THULLE began, and gave the word *Munga*; when the *Rupacks* and the company followed his example, and notice was given to the people without, that the King was at ſupper, which was their ſignal to begin. It now growing dark, torches* were lighted, and placed between the boards, or cracks in the floor, in rows, one before each family, or ſeparate meſs, who ſat behind the lights, which were ranged in ſtraight lines lengthways of the houſe; ſo that the centre part, from one end of the building to the other, was kept clear and lighted, which had a very pleaſing effect, none ſitting face to face in their own party. A little ſpace was preſerved between one Chief and another, each Chief keeping with his diſtinct family. As to our people, they, as ſtrangers, were welcome to all; they alternately ſat with the King, with RAA KOOK, and with the other *Rupacks*. When the fiſh was portioned out, each family's ſhare was laid on a plantain-leaf; and this leaf, in general, ſerved them as a plate, though on occaſions of

* On being analyſed, theſe torches appear to be a Reſin mixed with ſmall pieces of wood. The reſin is probably the exudation of ſome tree; but it is uncertain whether the wood is little bits of bark which inevitably mix with the reſin in ſcraping it off, or whether they are purpoſely joined with it, to ſupply the place of a wick, and render it leſs liable to run and diſſolve haſtily, like a ſtick of wax. — They have long leaves twined and tied round them, to prevent their ſticking to the hand. — When lighted, they afford an agreeable ſmell.

particular ceremony, when at home, the great people have ſmall plates or diſhes of tortoiſe-ſhell, and alſo others made of wood and earthen-ware. 1783. NOV.

Having indulged an hour's converſation after ſupper, each party cleared away the litter of the meal, by ſweeping it down between the boards of the floor; the attendants then of each family brought in to their reſpective maſters their mats, which they always carry with them in their canoes whenever they are to ſleep from home; they are made thin and light, laying one under, and another over them: the King ſent mats for the *Engliſh*; and every one's bed being quickly made, they all laid themſelves down, the torches were extinguiſhed, a total ſilence prevailed, and every individual compoſed himſelf to reſt; a fire being firſt lighted to keep off the moſquitos.

Between the hours of two and three, a meſſenger from an iſland to the northward arriving, the King was thereupon awakened by one of his attendants, who brought in a lighted torch; he inſtantly aroſe, and ordered the meſſenger to be introduced; after holding ſome converſation with him, the King delivered to him a piece of cord, on which he had tied as many knots as there would be days before our people purpoſed to ſail; this they were afterwards acquainted with, and alſo informed the above meſſage was occaſioned by a deſire which ſome of the northern Chiefs, who were the friends of ABBA THULLE,

1783. NOV. felt to know the time when the *English* intended to depart — not to gratify idle curiosity, not to increase the unjust and ungenerous apprehensions entertained by our people of the natives of these unknown regions; but to throw in, towards their sea-store, whatever their country produced, which these benevolent children of nature thought might be of use, or acceptable to the departing strangers, and to those strangers they might never more see! — The messenger being dispatched, the King retired again to his mat.

Early in the morning ABBA THULLE and his *Rupacks* went to bathe, and returned to breakfast, when he prepared to proceed to OROOLONG. — Mr. SHARP and Mr. M. WILSON invited the General to go with them in the pinnace, which he accepted, ordering his canoes to attend the King. — When they had got about two or three miles from the island, it began to blow fresh, so that the canoes were obliged to make their way along the shore for shelter; RAA KOOK, delighted to see the pinnace sail so well, and feel so little the effect of the bad weather, requested his two friends to go on shore to the King, and ask him on board; which they immediately complied with. — ABBA THULLE, with his young daughter, and the CHIEF *Minister*, came into the pinnace; the wind still freshening, they made great way, the boat rolling much, going before the wind and sea. — The King and his company expressed great satisfaction in finding they sat there so dry and com-

fortable to what they could have done in a canoe, which is only fit for ſmooth water; our people perceiving he was ſo pleaſed with the pinnace, informed him, that the Captain intended to preſent him with that boat when they went away; on which he deſired his brother RAA KOOK to be very particular in obſerving in what manner the ſails were managed. 1783. NOV.

They brought with them many things for preſents; and ſoon after ABBA THULLE and the General, agreeable to their promiſe, ſet their people about painting the veſſel, as alſo the maſts, booms, bowſprit, &c. — About three o'clock in the afternoon the veſſel was lowered off the blocks down upon the ways; but being too much over to one ſide, was ſwept with a rope, and a tackle got upon it, to bouſe her over. — The King, attentive to all he ſaw, underſtood what was doing, and fetching a long pole, was going to apply it as a lever to heave her over, but was requeſted to deſiſt, for fear of ſtraining her; ſhe was with eaſe got fair upon the ways, and all things made ready for launching in the morning. — ABBA THULLE ſat down near the veſſel, talking with RAA KOOK and the other Chiefs; then calling to TOM ROSE, bade him inform the Captain, who was at ſome diſtance, that they wiſhed to ſpeak to him; who being come, the King ordered the linguiſt to acquaint him, that they wiſhed the veſſel to have a PELEW name, as they ſuppoſed it was then called by ſome *Engliſh* one, which they deſired might be changed to OROOLONG, in remembrance of its

1783. NOV. having been built there; the Captain assured them it should immediately be done — sent for his officers and people, and communicated to them the King's request; they were pleased with his idea, which the King perceiving, expressed himself greatly satisfied. — Soon afterwards ABBA THULLE, with his attendants, went over to the watering-place, and desired Captain WILSON to go with him; when they arrived there, some canoes were just come in from fishing, and he ordered what had been caught to be divided, and the best portion to be given to the *English*; this seemed to be the purport of the invitation. But a business of more consequence took place at this visit: the third mate, the gunner, and ship's steward, came over, and informed the Captain, that BLANCHARD was coming himself to speak to the King concerning his intention of remaining at PELEW; after a short consultation, it was agreed to abide by their former determination. The Captain, in consequence, talking with ABBA THULLE about their departure, told him he would, in return for the hospitable kindness that both he and his people had shewn them, leave one of his men with them, to take care of the guns and other things they intended to give him when they went away; which appearing to the King as a testimony of confidence and esteem, could not fail to be very acceptable. — Evening coming on, our people returned to the tents, having first informed BLANCHARD that the matter he wished

was settled, and introduced him to their PELEW friends as the person whom they intended should remain with them. 1783. NOV.

In the night the weather was exceedingly bad, blowing a hurricane, with so much rain that no work could be done at low-water, toward getting ready for the launch in the morning. — At day-light the weather was cloudy, with little wind; but from the very high wind in the night it was thought best to defer launching the vessel, as it was judged the next tide would not rise sufficiently high for that purpose. — The King with his attendants (but unaccompanied by any women) came over land to the tents very early, and immediately set his men to work to make good the places where the tempest of the night had washed away the paint. — ABBA THULLE, conversing with the Captain, gave him to understand, that they would have bad weather until the moon quartered, and, lest he should not be fully explicit, he took up a large leaf, and with his fingers tore it till it became round, to figure the full moon, which happened to be the then state of that planet; when he had shewn this, he altered its rotundity into the form of a crescent, thereby intimating that the weather would continue unsettled, until that alteration took place in the moon's appearance: but, as the remaining such a length of time would have been very irksome to all, who now felt an increased impatience to get away, Captain WILSON assigned, as a reason against any longer delay, that Saturday 8.

1783. NOV. by it they might arrive, in all probability, at CHINA (whither he knew they were bound) after all the ſhips of his country were ſailed for EUROPE, which would detain them there till the ſubſequent ſeaſon.

While painting the veſſel this morning, the ſtern was particularly decorated by RAA KOOK, under the immediate direction of the King; our people took notice that he made on each ſide of the ſtern two circles, one within another, in black and white, with ſome little zig-zag ornaments hanging from them; theſe were not the effect of chance, but deſign, as, during the time that the General was making them, the King was talking to him, and appearing to be giving directions, not ſeriouſly, but in a pleaſant and rather jocoſe way. The painting being finiſhed, the General and ARRA KOOKER joined the King and the Captain, who was ſitting with him; after ſome converſation, ſeveral baſkets of old cocoa-nuts in a ſtate of vegetation, and ſome other ſeeds, were brought; and the linguiſt acquainted the Captain that they were brought to OROOLONG to be planted for the *English*. — RAA KOOK then deſired Captain WILSON would accompany him and ARRA KOOKER, and ſhew them where he would like to have them planted, and that ſome of our people, with tools, would aſſiſt them, by digging the holes; which being done, the General and his brother planted ſeveral cocoa-nut and other fruit-trees round the cove where the *English* lived; and it was obſerved,

that

that in covering each nut, or ſeed with earth, they ſaid ſomething gently to themſelves, with an appearance of ſolemnity that looked like a ſolemn rite. When they had completed this work, they told the Captain theſe would be future fruits for him, and the *Engliſh*, whenever they returned; and that, ſhould any inhabitants of the other iſland accidentally come on ſhore at OROOLONG, and eat thereof, they would thank the *Engliſh* for their refreſhment. — In the evening they tried to launch the veſſel, but to their great diſappointment could not move her, until the tide began to fall; they therefore let every thing remain until the next tide, hoping in that time to diſcover and remove the obſtruction. 1783. NOV.

BLANCHARD having come over with the King in the morning, gave an account to his comrades of his treatment after the Captain and his companions had left him; the King, he ſaid, was very much pleaſed in the thought of his being to remain at PELEW, and with his readineſs to ſtay with them, and had promiſed to make him a *Rupack*, and to give him two wives, together with a houſe and plantations; aſſuring him, that he would do every thing to make him happy and contented, and that he ſhould always be with himſelf or RAA KOOK.

MADAN BLANCHARD was a man of a ſingular character, about twenty years of age, of rather a grave turn of mind, at the ſame time poſſeſſing a conſiderable degree of dry humour; and what rendered the circumſtance of his determination

1783. NOV. the more remarkable was, its being well known that he had formed no particular attachment on the iſland. His good-tempered, inoffenſive behaviour during the voyage had gained him the regard of all his ſhip-mates; and, ſeeing the extraordinary reſolution he had taken of remaining behind, every one was anxious to intereſt the natives in his favour. As he perſevered in his reſolution to the laſt, every reader will naturally feel a wiſh to learn ſomewhat of the ſubſequent fortune of a man voluntarily cutting himſelf off from the reſt of the world — dubious as the event may be, whether this knowledge may hereafter ever reach our ears. It is by no means improbable, if he has conducted himſelf well, that by this time he may have become a character of conſiderable conſequence: courage he poſſeſſed in an eminent degree, a virtue held in high eſtimation by the natives. Unfortunately, his ſituation in life having denied him any advantage of education, he was unable either to write or read, otherwiſe his memoirs, ſince the year 1783, well digeſted, might, to all the inveſtigators of ſimple nature, be infinitely more intereſting than thoſe of half the miniſters and ſtateſmen of EUROPE, who have only bequeathed to poſterity a remembrance of all thoſe dark counſels, ſecret devices, and profligate intrigues, which diſturbed the tranquillity of the age they lived in.

CHAP. XIX.

The Veſſel ſucceſsfully launched. — The great Satisfaction expreſſed by the Natives on the Occaſion. — Our People give the King the Remainder of the Tools. — Captain WILSON *ſent for by the King to the Watering-place, who propoſes to make him a* Rupack *of the firſt Rank. — Inveſts him with the higheſt Order of the* BONE. *— A Deſcription of the Ceremony.*

THE night proving fine, every hand had ſufficient employment in preparing things for launching the veſſel; they ſwept her with a lower-ſhroud hawſer, and carried out an anchor and hawſer a-head, and got a runner and tackle purchaſe upon it; they likewiſe got a poſt with wedges ſet againſt the ſtern-poſt, and every thing ready before day-light. The tide ebbed extraordinary low this night, inſomuch that ſome of our people walked dry to the flower-pot iſland, which had never been done at any other time before ſince their coming to this place; it was low-water rather before two o'clock this morning. At day-light they began to try their work, to ſee if their preparations would anſwer their wiſhes, and got the veſſel down about ſix feet; 1783. NOV. Sunday 9.

1783. NOV. they then ſtopped till high-water, and ſent to the King, who with all his attendants came over to be preſent at the launch. — About ſeven o'clock, our people happily got their veſſel afloat, to the general joy of every ſpectator, all appearing deeply intereſted in the ſucceſs of this event. — The *English* gave three loud huzzas at her going off, in which they were joined by the natives, whoſe friendly hearts ſeemed on this occaſion to feel a ſatisfaction little inferior to that of our own people, which may be ſuppoſed to have been great indeed. — The *English* ſhook hands with each other, with a cordiality but ſeldom experienced; and the mutual look of congratulation, exchanged from eye to eye, conveyed to each other's feelings, with energy and ardour, thoſe ſentiments of tranſport which words would not with equal force have communicated. The long-wiſhed-for moment of deliverance was now almoſt arrived; every one ſaw again, in imagination, thoſe objects of his affection, from whom, but a few weeks paſt, he thought he had been ſeparated for ever. And the part the inhabitants of PELEW appeared to take in the comfort of the day, extinguiſhed for the preſent every alarm that had been unjuſtly entertained. — Indeed the conduct of the latter now exhibited, in loveliеſt colours, the triumph of native benevolence. — They ſaw thoſe ſtrangers ready to depart, from whoſe aid they had benefited, and from whoſe talents and art they had received a knowledge and information which had never hitherto reached

them; they saw them exhilarated with the prospect of returning once more (after all their dangers) to their own country, whither they were bearing back those envied faculties which they might never witness again. And yet we behold these virtuous natives, glowing with the spirit of true philanthropy, in the general transport forgetting themselves, and rejoicing with those that rejoiced! 1783. NOV.

The vessel was immediately hauled into a dock that had been dug for her, and safely moored, when all went to breakfast — the King and the *Rupacks* with the Captain, the attendants with the people: this was indeed the happiest and most comfortable meal they had eaten since the loss of the ANTELOPE. When breakfast was over, they got up shears, and took in the masts, the water-casks, and the two six-pounders. They now made the King a present of all the other tools they could spare; and took up the ways, on account of the nails, of which they were in want. The vessel having stopped two or three times in launching, which had caused them some trouble, and more uneasiness; in taking up the ways, they perceived that it had been occasioned by a nail in the bottom not being drove home, the head of which had grooved the planck all the length of the ways.— When the flood-tide came in the afternoon, they hauled the vessel into the bason, which was a deep place of four or five fathom water, in the middle of the level sandy flat of the har-

1783. NOV. bour, large enough to hold three veſſels of the ſame magnitude, where they could lie afloat at low water. In the night they got on board all their proviſion, ſtores, ammunition, and arms, except ſuch as were intended to be given to ABBA THULLE; and renewed their labour in the morning, taking on board their anchors, cables, and other neceſſaries, making bitts, and fitting a rail acroſs the ſtern of the veſſel. In the morning the King ſent a meſſage to Captain WILSON, deſiring him to come to him at the watering-place; and on his arrival acquainted him, that it was his intention to inveſt him with the order of the *Bone*, and make him in form a *Rupack* of the firſt rank. The Captain expreſſed his acknowledgments for the honour he purpoſed to confer on him, and the pleaſure he felt at being admitted a Chief of PELEW. — The King, and all the *Rupacks*, then went and ſat down under the ſhade of ſome large trees, and Captain WILSON was deſired to ſit at a little diſtance; when RAA KOOK receiving the *Bone*, preſented it, as from his brother ABBA THULLE, and wanted to know which hand he uſed in common; this the General wiſhed to aſcertain, by putting a ſtone in his hand, which he deſired him to throw at a diſtance; finding it was the right hand he naturally uſed, he was again requeſted to ſit down, and the *Bone* was applied to his left hand, to ſee if it was large enough for his hand to ſlip through: being not found ſufficiently ſo, it was raſped away, till judged

Monday 10

to be wide enough, when RAA KOOK, the CHIEF *Miniſter*, and all the *Rupacks*, proceeded to the inveſtment, in the following manner: — The General made a ſtring faſt to each of the fingers of the Captain's left-hand, and then lubricating the hand with oil, the CHIEF *Miniſter* placed himſelf behind the Captain, holding him faſt by the ſhoulders; RAA KOOK then paſſed the different ſtrings through the *Bone*, and giving them to another *Rupack*, they endeavoured to draw his hand through; RAA KOOK at the ſame time, with his own hand, compreſſing that of the Captain into the ſmalleſt compaſs he poſſibly could, ſo that the *Bone* might paſs over the joints. During this the moſt profound ſilence was preſerved, both by the *Rupacks* who aſſiſted, and the people who attended as ſpectators, except by the King, who occaſionally ſuggeſted in what manner they might facilitate the operation. The point being at laſt obtained, and the hand fairly paſſed through, the whole aſſembly expreſſed great joy. ABBA THULLE then addreſſing Captain WILSON, told him, *that the Bone ſhould be rubbed bright every day, and preſerved as a teſtimony of the rank he held amongſt them; that this mark of dignity muſt, on every occaſion, be defended valiantly, nor ſuffered to be torn from his arm but with the loſs of life.* 1783. NOV.

The ceremony ended, all the *Rupacks* congratulated Captain WILSON on his being one of their Order; and the inferior natives flocked round

1783. NOV. to look at the *Bone*, and appeared highly pleaſed to ſee his arm adorned with it, calling him *Englees Rupack*.

Thoſe who may have been witneſſes of the conferring the more ſplendid Orders of diſtinction, beſtowed by ſovereigns of powerful and poliſhed kingdoms, where the *Gothic* hall is decorated with waving banners — where mitred prelates aſſiſt the ceremony — where the pomp of regal ſtate impoſes on the ſenſe — and the blaze of ſuperb ornaments, beaming from female beauty, gracing the ceremony, overpowers the ſpectator with a vaſt diſplay of magnificence — ſuch may with a ſmile of contumely read the conceptions of theſe children of nature, or be diſpoſed to ridicule the ſimplicity with which the unadorned natives of PELEW hold a chapter of their higheſt Order of the *Bone*. But it will be recollected, that the *object* and the *end* are every where the ſame. — This mark of diſtinction is given and received in thoſe regions as a reward of valour and fidelity, and held out as the prize of merit. — In this light ſuch public honours were originally conſidered, and ſtill ought to be ſo, in every ſtate, from PELEW to BRITAIN. — And while they continue to be thus regarded, they will operate on the human paſſions, excite emulation, inſpire courage, promote virtue, and challenge reſpect. — The decoration indeed derives all its ſplendor from the combined ideas of the mind whilſt viewing it; and the imagination

is equally impreſſed with the ſame ſentiment, whether the badge of honour be a ſtrip of velvet tied round the knee, a tuft of ribband and croſs dangling at the buttonhole, a ſtar embroidered on the coat, — or a *Bone* upon the arm. 1783. NOV.

CHAP. XX.

The good Conduct of the Natives, not to disturb or impede the Operations of our People. — The King informs Captain WILSON *of his Intention to send his second Son,* LEE BOO, *under his Care, to* ENGLAND. — RAA KOOK *having also solicited* ABBA THULLE'S *Permission to accompany the* English, *is refused by his Brother, on very prudential Motives. — A singular Occurrence respecting one of the King's Nephews. — The Time of the Vessel's Departure noticed — and, preparatory to it, an Inscription, cut on a Plate of Copper, is fixed to a large Tree, to record the Loss of the* ANTELOPE

1783. NOV. Monday 10. IN the evening the tents were all cleared, and every thing carried on board from the old habitations at the Cove. — Our people being much hindered by the natives wishing to come on board the vessel to see and admire her, it was observed by RAA KOOK, and mentioned by him to the King, who immediately gave directions that none but the Chiefs should go, and that the others should only paddle along-side, and look at her from their canoes. When all the stores were

on board, and the ſails bent, the Captain invited ABBA THULLE to accompany him in her round to the watering-place, which he declined, and went with his attendants over land; the invitation was however accepted by the General and ARRA KOOKER, who were highly delighted at every manœuvre; their canoes, with many others, full of the natives, attended them, ſhouting, hallooing, and rejoicing, RAA KOOK calling out continually to his people to obſerve every motion and action of the *English* in conducting their veſſel. They carried her to the weſt ſide of the iſland, and moored her in ſix fathom, abreaſt of the well of freſh water. — Captain WILSON then went on ſhore to the King, accompanied by RAA KOOK and ARRA KOOKER, who related to their brother every circumſtance they had noticed, deſcribing particularly the man heaving the lead, and the manner of anchoring. — Some canoes, as uſual, had been out a fiſhing, and caught a great quantity, of which they had made no diſtribution, waiting for the *English* to come and ſhare with them; this friendly attention could not be accepted, as all our people were on board, and they had no convenience as yet made for a fire-place in their little veſſel. The King then aſked the Captain to ſtay and eat ſome of the fiſh with him, which he complied with, the interpreter remaining with him. 1783. NOV.

ABBA THULLE had, in his viſits to OROOLONG, been always a very attentive obſerver of

1783. NOV. whatever he saw the *English* were employed in, standing by them frequently whilst at work for a considerable time, and noticing every trivial occurrence. — He had already, as will be recollected, hinted an intention of sending two of his people to ENGLAND, whenever the vessel was ready to depart; and this evening, after supper, reverting to what he had formerly mentioned, he explained himself more fully on the subject; he told the Captain, that though his subjects looked up to him with respect, and regarded him as not only superior in rank but in knowledge, yet, that after being with the *English*, and contemplating their ingenuity, he had often felt his own insignificance, in seeing the lowest man, whom the Captain had under his command, exercise talents that he had ever been a stranger to; he had therefore resolved to intrust his second son, whose name was LEE BOO, to Captain WILSON's care that he might have the advantage of improving himself by accompanying the *English*, and of learning many things, that might at his return greatly benefit his own country. — He added, that one of the *Malays* from PELELEW should also go to attend on him. — He described his son as a young man of an amiable and gentle disposition; that he was sensible, and of a mild temper, and spoke much in his commendation; said he had sent for him from a distant place, where he had been under the care of an old man; that he was then at PELEW, taking leave of his friends, and would be with

him at OROOLONG the next morning; RAA KOOK also joined, with his brother ARRA KOOKER, in giving the same good character of their nephew. 1783. NOV.

Captain WILSON replied, that he was exceedingly obliged and honoured by this singular mark of his confidence and esteem; that he should have thought himself bound in gratitude to take care of any person belonging to PELEW, whom the King might send; but in this case, he wished to assure him, that he should endeavour to merit the high trust reposed in him, by treating the young prince with the same tenderness and affection as his own son. — This answer gave visible satisfaction; and then the conversation changing, the King expressed a wish that the vessel might go down to PELEW before her departure; the reason he assigned for making this request was, that many of the men had enjoyed various opportunities, at OROOLONG, of seeing the vessel and her construction; but that this had not been the case with the aged, the women, and the children; that, if they went down to PELEW, these latter would then have the pleasure of gratifying their curiosity; that the mothers would hereafter talk over to their children and families the singularity of the sight, recall the circumstance to their memories, and by this means the name of the *English*, and of their building such a vessel on the island of OROOLONG, would be preserved by his people, which was what he much wished. — Captain WILSON,

1783. NOV. who well knew the disposition of his own people, and was in his mind fully persuaded that their former suspicions would revive, and induce them to doubt whether some treachery was not concealed under this request; fearing also, that the eagerness of the natives to come on board and view her interior, as well as her exterior form, might cause confusion and delay, opposed the King's proposal, by suggesting such well-conceived objections to it, that he acquiesced, and nothing more was ever said on the subject.

It may not be improper in this place to notice, that from the time RAA KOOK was busied with the King in painting the vessel, it was observed, that there was a pensive gloom about him, which they had never before seen cloud his countenance, naturally open and cheerful. — The Captain found it had been occasioned by a disappointment he had met with. — His great attachment to the *English* had induced him to ask his brother's permission to accompany them to ENGLAND, to which the King had refused his consent; assigning the necessity he was under to object to it, from the circumstance of his being the next heir, and the inconvenience that would arise in case of his own death when he should be absent; the succession of the sovereignty of PELEW first devolving to the brothers of the King, in succession, and after their deaths reverting to the eldest son of the first branch of the family; the second son becoming, of course, hereditary General of the forces. And though the good un-

derſtanding which RAA KOOK poſſeſſed, ſhewed him the impropriety of what he had deſired, and the prudent ground of his brother's refuſal, yet it was evident it had much depreſſed him; indeed, the very ſtrong partiality he had from the firſt teſtified for our countrymen, the pleaſure he always ſeemed to enjoy in their ſociety, and the intereſt he certainly felt in their welfare, would naturally touch his ſenſibility, make him ſee with regret the ſails of his departing friends unfurled, and anticipate the pang of a farewel look! 1783. NOV.

At day-light every body was buſied, in filling water, bending the ſails, completing the fire-place, and getting the veſſel ready for ſea. Tueſday 11.

Early this forenoon a circumſtance aroſe of a nature too ſingular to be omitted. — There was a young man frequently with our people, who had taken a pleaſure to aſſimilate himſelf to all their ways and manners, and who now applied to Captain WILSON, to ſolicit him to take him in his veſſel to ENGLAND; he was anſwered by the Captain, that it would be impoſſible to do it without the direction and conſent of the King, who had already ſpoken to him of taking his ſon and another man; but, that as he wiſhed it, he would ſpeak to the King, and know his pleaſure. — The young man above alluded to, was the King's nephew, and ſon of that brother who had been killed at ARTINGALL, and whoſe death had occaſioned the war which had ſo lately been terminated between his uncle and thoſe

1783. NOV. people. — Captain WILSON accordingly mentioned the affair to the King, who appeared much displeased at the application; said his nephew was a bad man, and neglected his family; that he had himself, two or three times, since the decease of his father, changed his house and plantation for him, in order to cure his rambling disposition, but that nothing seemed to affect, or alter him. — The nephew now presented himself to urge his own suit, probably thinking, that the Captain, being present, would second his request. — The King gave him an absolute denial, saying, "*You are undutiful, and* "*neglectful of your mother; you have deserving and* "*good women for your wives, to whom, as well* "*as to all your relations, you behave ill, for which* "*you have been justly exposed throughout the whole* "*island. — You are ashamed of your conduct, and* "*would now fly from your family; you shall not* "*have my consent, and I desire the Captain not to* "*countenance you; — stay at home, — and let your* "*sense of shame amend your life.*

The Captain intimated to ABBA THULLE, that the vessel being completed, and the weather and wind fair, they intended to sail the next day: this circumstance seemed to give him great concern; he said he had, by the return of the messenger who came to him at the island of PETHOULL, sent word to the *Rupacks* of the different islands in friendship with him, that the day *after* the day that the Captain *now* mentioned would be the time of departure, they all wishing

to

to bring the *English* some presents for their voyage, as memorials of their regard; and would in consequence come up the evening of the next day, in full hope of seeing them before they quitted OROOLONG, a satisfaction they would now be deprived of. — Captain WILSON told ABBA THULLE, they had been so amply stocked with provisions by what his goodness had prepared for them, that they had sufficient store for all their voyage, and that the wind and weather befriending them, they must request to take leave of him the next day. The disappointment the Chiefs would feel, sensibly affected the King, as well as the recollection that he had himself been made the innocent instrument of deceiving them. The Captain was also much hurt at finding the uneasiness this circumstance had occasioned, and the more so, when he perceived that the generosity of the King's mind soon overcame it; for he almost directly told him, that, as it *must* be the *last* day, he requested himself and his officers would dine with him on shore; which they all accordingly did. — The true cause which induced the *English* to think of going a day earlier than they had given out, was to avoid the vast concourse of strangers, who they knew were coming, and who, they feared, would impede their operations by the number of their canoes, and their curiosity to examine the vessel; the bustle and confusion that this would necessarily have occasioned, must have unavoidably incommoded our men, and prevented 1783. NOV.

1783. NOV. them from going away with that calmneſs and recollection which their departure, and their paſſage over the reef, required. — After dinner, ARRA KOOKER, who had, from the firſt day of his ſeeing the *Newfoundland Dog*, ſet his heart on the animal, and had often expreſſed a longing deſire to poſſeſs it when our people went away, now renewed his ſolicitations: from the earneſtneſs with which he begged it, and the care he aſſured them he would take of it, they were induced to make him happy, and relinquiſh all right in poor SAILOR.

RAA KOOK, whoſe thoughts were of a different turn, and whoſe ideas were wholly intent on benefitting his country by every information he could obtain from the *Engliſh*, made many enquiries about the method of building a veſſel in their way; Mr. BARKER drew him a plan to work by, recommending the jolly-boat as a model, rather than the pinnace, ſhe being broader, and not of ſo deep a form. He expreſſed a wiſh to have the launching-ways left, and ſaid, if he was able to compaſs ſuch a purpoſe, that he would do it on the ſame ſpot, eſteeming it to be fortunate. — ABBA THULLE, who had been diverted by ARRA KOOKER'S requeſt, appeared to lend a very ſerious attention to the ſubject which had ſo much engaged RAA KOOK; obſerving that with the iron and tools they had now in their poſſeſſion, they could do more work in a few days, than they could before in as many months. — While the Captain was on

shore, some words had arisen between two of his men on board, which had produced a blow, and a bloody nose; this passing on the deck, and being seen by many of the natives, who were alongside in their canoes, the account of it soon reached the shore; the Captain went immediately on board to enquire the cause. After reprimanding the parties, he returned to the King, who being apprized of the business, was told that it was a trifling dispute, and the effect of passion; on hearing which, he said, "*there were in all countries bad men, who he sup-*" *posed could not be kept in order.*" Some of the *Rupacks*, however, asked if such an accident might happen to the young man who was to go with him (meaning the King's son); Captain WILSON assured them no such thing could, as LEE BOO would be as his own son, and entirely under his own care: with which answer they all appeared satisfied. 1783. NOV.

Before our people quitted the Cove, they left an *English* pendant hoisted on a large tree, which grew close to where their tents had stood; and cut upon a plate of copper the following inscription, which, after being nailed to a thick board, was affixed to a tree near the spot where they had built their little vessel:

1783.
NOV.

The Honourable
English East India Company's Ship
The ANTELOPE,
HENRY WILSON, Commander,
Was loſt upon the reef north of this iſland
In the night between the 9th and 10th of
Auguſt;
Who here built a veſſel,
And ſailed from hence
The 12th day of November 1783.

The meaning of this inſcription was explained to the King, and that it was put up as a memorial of the *English* having been there. — He was pleaſed with the idea, and explained it himſelf to his own people, promiſing that it ſhould never be taken down, and if by any accident it ſhould happen to fall, he would take care of it, and have it preſerved at PELEW.

The diſcourſe of the day turned much on the ſubject of their departure; whilſt they ſat together, ABBA THULLE, addreſſing Captain WILSON, ſaid, "*You are going; and when gone, I fear* "*the inhabitants of* ARTINGALL *will come down* "*in great numbers and moleſt me, as they have done*

" *frequently before; and, having loſt the aid of the* 1783.
" *Engliſh, I ſhall be unable to reſiſt them, unleſs* NOV.
" *you will leave me a few of your muſquets, which*
" *you have already taught me to hope you would.*"—
Captain WILSON ſpoke to his officers on the propriety of doing this inſtantly; they ſeemed ſomewhat unwilling to put the arms they actually meant to give them, into their hands till the laſt moment; — that miſtruſt which had poſſeſſed their minds, ſtill kept its hold, and appeared too ſtrongly impreſſed on their countenances to eſcape the quick diſcernment of the King; who, willing perhaps that they ſhould know he had noticed their apprehenſions, with that calm reflecting temper which marked his character, aſked if they were afraid to truſt him with a few arms? " *What is there* (ſaid he) *can make you harbour*
" *doubts of me? I never teſtified any fear of* you, *but*
" *endeavoured to convince you that I wiſhed your*
" *friendſhip. — Had I been diſpoſed to have harmed*
" *you, I might have done it long ago; I have at*
" *all times had you in my power — but have only*
" *exerciſed that power in making it uſeful to you —*
" *and can you not confide in me at the laſt?*"

When the foregoing pages are attentively conſidered, the hoſpitality with which our people had been treated, both by ABBA THULLE and the natives, from the firſt friendly interview to the preſent moment — who had ſpread before them whatever they had to give, or their country produced; and when, added to this, the King, as an unequivocal proof of the high opinion he

1781. NOV. entertained of the *English*, was going to consign his own son to their care — is there a reader who, recalling all these circumstances, can wonder they affected the sensibility of ABBA THULLE? — Or rather, is there a reader who will not be ready with myself to ask, Under what sun was ever tempered the steel that could cut such a passage to the heart as this just reproach of the King's? — Every individual felt its force, and its truth; — every individual also felt how much his mind had injured the virtues of this excellent man. — Nor was the wound of this reproach rendered less acute by the consciousness each man had, of having been so lately induced, by his unjust fears, to join in such destructive counsel against him and his family.

But the eye of philosophy will candidly view and discriminate between the two parties; the people of PELEW, tutored in the school of Nature, acted from her impulse alone, they were open and undisguised; unconscious of deceit themselves, they neither feared nor looked for it in others. — Our countrymen — born and brought up in a civilized nation, where Art assumes every form and colouring of life, and is even perfectioned into a science, were fashioned by education to suspicion and distrust, and awake to all their busy suggestions. — Such is the fatal knowledge the world teaches mankind, fencing too often the human heart against the inlets of its own happiness, by weakening confidence, the most valuable bond of society!

The King's rebuke was too powerful for our people to reſiſt; they inſtantly deſired the Captain to aſſure him, that whatever had been promiſed ſhould be faithfully fulfilled, and, to convince him they could have no ſuſpicions, the arms ſhould be immediately given to him; they accordingly ſent on board for the quantity of arms they could with conveniency ſpare, and on the boat's return preſented him with five muſquets, five cutlaſſes, near a barrel of gunpowder, with gunflints and ball in proportion. Captain WILSON alſo made him a preſent of his own fowling-piece, with which he ſeemed to be particularly pleaſed, having often ſeen its effect on the fowls and other birds at PELEW. 1783. NOV.

And now the gentle ſpirit of the King appeared to forget every trace of what had happened; — but the ſcene enabled all who were preſent to tranſmit to poſterity a moſt captivating picture of the forcible, yet mild triumph of virtue!

CHAP. XXI.

LEE BOO *arrives, and is introduced to Captain* WILSON; *who, at the King's Desire, remains all Night on Shore. — The interesting Manner in which he delivers his Son to his Care. — The Captain gives* BLANCHARD *Advice how to conduct himself. — In the Morning Signals for sailing reared. — A Boat sent to bring the Captain on board. — The King and his Brothers accompany them to the Reef. — Multitudes of the Natives, in their Canoes, surround the Vessel to testify their Regard. — The King takes an affectionate Leave of the* English. — *Character of* ABBA THULLE. — RAA KOOK *crosses the Reef, and goes a good Way to Sea before he quits them. — His Character. — The* English *proceed on their Voyage to* CHINA.

1783. NOV. Tuesday 11. IN the evening arrived the King's second son, LEE BOO; he was brought from PELEW by his elder brother, QUI BILL, to accompany our people to ENGLAND. His father introduced him to Captain WILSON, and then to the officers who were on shore; he approached them all in so easy and so affable a manner, and had so much good-humour and sensibility in his countenance,

that every one was immediately impreſſed in his favour, and felt that intereſt for him which his amiable manners daily increaſed. — Before dark the officers took their leave of the King, and went on board the OROOLONG, leaving the Captain behind, whom ABBA THULLE had requeſted to paſs the night on ſhore. The King now (having LEE BOO cloſe at his ſide) diſcourſed much with him, giving him inſtructions how to conduct himſelf, and what he was to attend to; telling him he was henceforward to look upon Captain WILSON as another father, and win his affection by obſerving his advice. — Then, addreſſing the Captain, ſaid, "When LEE BOO got to ENGLAND, he "would have ſuch fine things to ſee, that he "might chance to ſlip away from him, to run "after novelty; but that he hoped the Captain "would keep him as much as he could under "his eye, and endeavour to moderate the eager- "neſs of his youth." 1783. NOV.

After further converſation relative to the confidence repoſed in Captain WILSON, ABBA THULLE concluded his recommendation in nearly theſe expreſſions: — "*I would wiſh you to inform* "LEE BOO *of all things which he ought to know,* "*and make him an* Engliſhman. — *The ſubject of* "*parting with my ſon I have frequently revolved; I* "*am well aware that the diſtant countries he muſt* "*go through, differing much from his own, may* "*expoſe him to dangers, as well as to diſeaſes that* "*are unknown to us here, in conſequence of which he*

1783. NOV. "*may die; — I have prepared my thoughts to this; — I know that death is to all men inevitable, and whether my ſon meets this event at* PELEW, *or elſewhere, is immaterial. — I am ſatisfied, from what I have obſerved of the humanity of your character, that if he is ſick, you will be kind to him; and, ſhould that happen, which your utmoſt care cannot prevent, let it not hinder you, or your brother, or your ſon, or any of your countrymen, returning here; I ſhall receive you, or any of your people in friendſhip, and rejoice to ſee you again.*"

Captain WILSON repeated his aſſurance, that he would have the ſame care for LEE BOO as for his own child, and that nothing ſhould be wanting on his part to teſtify, in his attention to the ſon, the gratitude and regard he ſhould ever feel for the father.

The thoughts of the King, as well as thoſe of the Captain, were too much engaged, to devote much of the night to ſleep; ABBA THULLE paſſed a conſiderable part of it, as did alſo the *Rupacks*, in diſcourſing with their young countryman, who was now launching into a new and untried world, and on the point of being ſeparated by an immenſe diſtance from every former connection. — Being ſo near to their departure, Captain WILSON took this opportunity to talk again with BLANCHARD, and to give him advice how he ſhould conduct himſelf towards the natives, and in what things he could be inſtructive and beneficial to them; particularly in working ſuch iron as had been given to them,

and what more they might hereafter obtain from the wreck; and alſo in taking care of the arms and ammunition they had left them, which would be of the utmoſt conſequence; requeſting he would never go naked, like the natives, as, by preſerving the form of dreſs his countrymen had appeared in, he would always ſupport a ſuperiority of character; and, that he might be better enabled to follow this advice, he was furniſhed with all the clothes they could ſpare; and directed, when theſe were worn out, to make himſelf trowſers with a mat, which he could always procure from the natives, and thereby preſerve that decency he had always been accuſtomed to. — Nor in the inſtructions delivered to him, were forgotten an attention to his religion; he was earneſtly exhorted not to neglect thoſe acts of devotion which he had been taught to practiſe; and to keep a *Sabbath* or *Sunday*, and follow thoſe Chriſtian duties in which he had been educated. — He was laſtly deſired to aſk for any thing that he might think would be of uſe and comfort to him: — when he requeſted to have one of the ſhip's compaſſes; and, as the pinnace was to be left, that they might have the maſts, ſails, oars, and every thing belonging to her; which were all given, as ſoon as they had towed the veſſel over the reef. 1783. NOV.

In the morning, at day-light, an *Engliſh jack* was hoiſted at the maſt-head of the veſſel, and one of the ſwivels fired, as a ſignal for ſailing; Wedneſday 12.

1787. NOV. this being explained to the King, he ordered boats immediately to take on board yams, cocoa-nuts, ſweetmeats, and other things provided for the voyage; beſide which, many canoes of the natives, loaded with a profuſion of proviſion, lay alongſide the OROOLONG; ſo that, had all the expected northern *Rupacks* added their intended preſents, it would have ſupplied a ſhip of five times the ſize.

As ſoon as the veſſel was loaded with every thing they could take on board, and got ready for ſea, the boat was ſent on ſhore for the Captain; who acquainting the King therewith, he ſignified that he and his ſon would come on board preſently in his canoe. — Captain WILSON then took BLANCHARD, as alſo the five men who had come on ſhore for him, into a temporary houſe that had been erected for the accommodation of the *Rupack* MAATH, who was expected from the northward, and being entered, he once more requeſted BLANCHARD to impreſs on his memory all that advice which he had before given him, and particularly to be obſervant of his duty, that the people of PELEW might thereby ſee that he retained that faith and ſenſe of religion in which he had been trained. He then made the ſeamen preſent kneel down with him, and unite in thankſgiving to that Supreme Being, who had not only ſupported their ſpirits in the midſt of ſevere toils and dangers, but had now opened to them the means of deliverance. — During this act of devotion,

the King and his Chiefs remained near the entrance of the houſe, obſerved and well knew what our people were about, and preſerved a profound ſilence. 1783. NOV.

It alſo muſt be noticed, that when LEE BOO came up, a baſket, with ſome dozens of a fruit reſembling an apple, was brought from PELEW; they were of an oblong ſhape, and in colour of a deep crimſon, not unlike what are called in ENGLAND *The Dutch Paradiſe Apple* *. — They ſpoke of them as a fruit that was very rare, and ſaid they were then juſt coming in ſeaſon. The Captain gave one to each of his officers, being a fruit they had not ſeen before; and the reſt he carefully reſerved for his young paſſenger, to treat him with during his voyage.

About eight o'clock in the morning the Captain went on board in his boat; the King, with his ſon LEE BOO, and his *Rupacks*, followed him very ſoon in their canoes, accompanied by BLANCHARD; their little veſſel was ſo deeply loaded with their ſea ſtores, that a doubt aroſe whether ſhe might be able to get over the Reef, it was therefore agreed to land the two ſix-pounders, and leave the jolly boat behind, they having no materials wherewith to repair her, and without it ſhe could not much longer ſwim. This being made known to the King, and that they were in want of a boat, he immediately

* Of this fruit there are different ſorts, in many of the South Sea iſlands; it is the Jamboo Apple, the *Eugenia Malaccenſis* of LINNÆUS.

1783. NOV. offered to ſupply them with a canoe, and pointed to ſeveral then alongſide; all which being too large to hoiſt on board the veſſel, the King diſpatched his eldeſt ſon QUI BILL on ſhore, who ſoon returned with one of a proper ſize.

Mr. SHARP had been deſired to take the King's ſon under his particular care, till the OROOLONG ſhould arrive at CHINA; and ABBA THULLE now pointed out Mr. SHARP to him, who he ſaid was to be his *Sucalic*; and from that moment LEE BOO attached himſelf to him, keeping cloſe at his ſide in whatever part of the veſſel he went. In putting every thing to order before the OROOLONG moved, there was a ſmall ſail belonging to the pinnace, which could not be found. BLANCHARD was now got into the pinnace, in order to take the veſſel in tow; he had, with the moſt unwearied aſſiduity, lent his countrymen every aſſiſtance in his power to the laſt, and, having laid up carefully the ſail enquired after, came on board to ſhew where he had ſtowed it; which having done, he wiſhed them all a proſperous voyage, and, without teſtifying the ſmalleſt degree of regret, took leave of all his old ſhip-mates, with as much eaſe as if they were only ſailing from LONDON to GRAVESEND, and were to return with the next tide.

The OROOLONG now proceeded towards the reef; and, loaded as ſhe had been by ABBA THULLE's bounty, even to ſuperfluity, with whatever he conceived might be uſeful or pleaſant

to his departing friends, yet on either side of her were a multitude of canoes, filled with the common natives, who had all brought our people presents from themselves, intreating they might be accepted. — It was in vain they were told that the vessel was so full there was no room to receive any thing more; each held up a little something, "*Only this from me*, — "*Only this from* "*me*," was the general cry; — the repetition of which was urged with such supplicating countenances, and watery eyes, that this bewitching testimony of affection and generosity almost overcame every one on board. — From some of those who were nearest, a few yams or cocoa-nuts were accepted; and the poor creatures, whose intreaties could not be attended to, unable to bear the disappointment, paddled a-head; and threw the little presents they had brought into the pinnace, totally ignorant that she was to return back with BLANCHARD. 1783. NOV.

Several canoes preceded the pinnace, to mark the safest track for the vessel; and others were stationed at the reef, by the King's command, to point out the deepest water for her passage over it: by all the previous examinations, as well as by the present precautions, the OROOLONG cleared the reef without the least difficulty.

The King accompanied the *English* in their vessel, almost to the reef, before he made a signal for his canoe to come alongside; he gave LEE BOO his blessing, wishing him happy and prosperous, which his son received with great

1783. NOV. respect. — Seeing Captain WILSON busied in giving directions to his people, he stopt till he found him quite at liberty, and then went up to him and embraced him with great tenderness, shewing, by his looks and voice, how much he was distressed to bid him farewell; he shook all the officers by the hand, in a most cordial manner; saying, "*You are happy because you are* "*going home*; — *I am happy to find you are* "*happy — but still very unhappy myself to see you* "*going away.*" — Then, assuring our people of his affectionate wishes for their successful voyage, he went over the side of the vessel into his canoe. — Most of the Chiefs on board left them at the same time, except RAA KOOK, and a few men who attended him, who would see the *English* clear of danger to the outside of the reef. As the canoes drew close and surrounded that of the King, the natives all looked up eagerly, as if to take leave, whilst their countenances communicated all their benevolent hearts felt, in looks more expressive than language. Our countrymen might with truth say, they left a whole people in tears; and so sensibly were they impressed themselves by this interesting scene, that when ABBA THULLE and his train turned back to OROOLONG, they were hardly able to give them three cheers, and their eyes pursued them to catch the latest look, whilst every man on board, with the warmest emotions of gratitude, felt the efficacy of his services, which in a great measure had brought about their deliverance

deliverance — and the ſteadineſs of his friendſhip, which, though from imaginary alarms at times doubted, they had found firm and unſhaken to the laſt. 1783. NOV.

Having now bid adieu to this good and amiable prince, it may not be improper to give an outline of his general character. — It is more than probable, that the curtain is for ever dropped between him and the world! — He is entered into his own unnoticed domains, where he and his Anceſtry have paſſed a long ſucceſſion of ages in oblivious ſilence, unknowing and unknown to their cotemporaries inhabiting the reſt of the globe. — An accident, wholly unexpected, hath given us at laſt a tranſient ſight of theſe people; nor is it likely that they will again be ſought, or looked after, as they poſſeſs nothing but good ſenſe and virtue, and live in a country which ſupplies no materials that may tempt the avarice of mankind to diſturb their tranquillity. — If they have not, nor yet know the comforts of civilized nations, the advantages of arts, or the blandiſhments of luxury — they have, in counterpoiſe, been ignorant of the anxieties they awaken, the paſſions which they inflame, and the crimes they give birth to! — Even in their ſtate of native ſimplicity, as pictured in the foregoing pages, there is, I ſhould conceive, ſufficient matter to intereſt, and ſtill far more to admire. With regard to the excellent man, who ruled over theſe ſons of Nature, he certainly in every part of his conduct, ſhewed himſelf firm, noble,

1783. NOV. gracious, and benevolent; there was a dignity in all his deportment, a gentleneſs in all his manners, and a warmth and ſenſibility about his heart, that won the love of all who approached him. — Nature had beſtowed on him a contemplative mind, which he had himſelf improved by thoſe reflections that good ſenſe dictated, and obſervation confirmed. — His remarks on the affair of the muſquets was as pointed, and at the ſame time as delicate a reproof as perhaps was ever thrown out. — His converſation with Captain WILSON, reſpecting his ſon, whilſt it ſhewed an unbounded confidence on the part of the King, marked alſo the force of great ſentiment and reaſoning; and his rebuke, when refuſing his nephew's ſolicitation, diſcovered a heart tutored in the ſentiments of refined honour.

The happineſs of his people ſeemed to be always in ABBA THULLE's thoughts. — In order more effectually to ſtimulate them to uſeful labour, he had himſelf learnt all the few arts they poſſeſſed, and was looked on, in ſome of them, to be the beſt workman in his dominions. — His requeſting from Captain WILSON the *Chineſe* mat, was only to give his people a better pattern than their own to follow; and, in ſending his ſon to ENGLAND, and in the long inſtructions given him before his departure, he had not, nor could have, any other object in view, but that of benefitting his ſubjects by the future improvements he would bring back to his country; ideas, which the intercourſe he had

had with the *English* must have solely excited. — In short, had his lot been thrown to rule over a great nation, connected with mankind, one is at liberty to conjecture, that his talents and natural disposition might have made him the PETER of the southern world! 1783. NOV.

Placed as he was by Providence in its obscurer scenes, he lived beloved by his *chief*, and revered by his people; over whom, whilst he preserved a dignity that distinguished his superior station, he reigned more as the father than the sovereign. — The eyes of his subjects beheld their naked prince with as much awe and respect, as those are viewed who govern polished nations, and are decorated with all the dazzling parade and ornaments of royalty; nor was the purple robe, or the splendid diadem necessary to point out a character, which the masterly hand of Nature had rendered so perfect!

Having passed the reef, and being clear of present danger, every one would have been in great spirits, had not the pain of quitting these friendly people overshadowed their joy — RAA KOOK remained very pensive, and suffered the vessel to proceed a considerable way from the reef before he recollected himself, and summoned his canoes to return back. — As this Chief had been their first and truly valuable friend, they presented him with a brace of pistols, and a cartouch-box loaded with the proper cartridges.— The pinnace being now at the side of the vessel, the Captain and officers were prepared to take

1783. NOV. leave of the General; but, when the moment of separation arrived, he was so affected, that he was at first unable to speak; he took them cordially by the hand, and pointing with the other to his heart, said, *it was there he felt the pain* of bidding them farewell; nor were there any on board who saw his departure without sharing nearly the same distress. — He addressed LEE BOO by his name, and spoke a few words to him; but, being unable to proceed, he went into the boat, when, immediately quitting the rope, he gave our people a last affectionate look, — then dropped astern.

This excellent man appeared to be somewhat upwards of forty years of age, was of a middling stature, rather inclinable to be corpulent; he had great expression of sensibility in his countenance, tempered with much good-nature. His character was firm and determined, yet full of humanity; in whatever he undertook he was steady and persevering; he delivered his orders to the people with the utmost lenity, but would be obeyed; and they, on every occasion, seemed to serve him with ardour and alacrity, as if mingling affection with duty. The reader must have observed, that from his first interview with our people, he had shewn an attachment to them, which was never after lessened or cooled. He was not of so serious a cast as the King, nor had he that turn for humour and mimickry which ARRA KOOKER so strongly possessed; but he had abundant good-humour,

was always pleasant and lively, and well-disposed to laughter, when it was occasionally excited. He had an eager spirit of inquiry, and a desire to examine the causes and reasons of every effect which he saw produced, and was wonderfully quick in comprehending whatever was described to him; his mind was strong and active, his behaviour manly and courteous, and accompanied with so nice a sense of honour, that he felt it wounded whenever any of the natives had, by their little trifling thefts, violated, as he judged, the laws of hospitality, which he held most sacred, and always discovered an impatience till he could make them restore what they had taken away. This he carried so far as even to shew his displeasure at the CHIEF *minister*, for requesting a cutlass of Captain WILSON (at the first interview) thinking it a breach of this virtue, to solicit a favour of those who were so situated, as not to be at liberty to refuse the request, though the granting it might be inconvenient. He was much amused by the peculiar manner of the *Chinese*, and their way of talking; would frequently sit down to pick oakum with them, on purpose to see more of them, without seeming to intrude. Our people were probably partly indebted to his good offices for the steady friendship the King had for them; at least, on their first coming, he certainly interested his brother in their favour. He beheld all duplicity with indignation, and publicly, before the King, shewed his contempt of SOOGLE, the *Malay*, who had dared to throw

1783. NOV.

1783. NOV. out insinuations prejudicial to the *English*. He was communicative to our people on every occasion, and at all times willing to explain any thing to them; and, had they always had the linguist at their elbow, or a language in which they could have more easily conversed with him, many things might have been cleared up, which must now remain undetermined. — With all these excellent qualities, he appeared in his domestic character equally respectable; as the reader will recollect, who has had a view of his pleasant deportment in his own family, and has seen him in all the silent majesty of grief attending the obsequies of a valiant son who had been slain in fighting for his country. — To all these circumstances I must add, that the concern he discovered in taking leave of his nephew, and our countrymen, evidently proved there was no small portion of sensibility lodged about his heart.

Whilst I am closing this last remark on the character of RAA KOOK, I cannot avoid making a general observation on the people of PELEW, who, though they appeared to be Philosophers in adversity, Stoics in pain, and Heroes in death, yet, in many of the more delicate feelings of the human breast, they possessed all the amiable tenderness of a woman!

CHAP. XXII.

The English, *in the* OROOLONG, *quit the* PELEW *Islands.* — *An Account of their Paſſage from thence to* MACAO. — *Their Arrival there.* — *They diſpoſe of their Veſſel, and proceed to* CANTON, *where they embark for* ENGLAND.

OUR countrymen being now in a fair way of getting to CHINA, after parting with their humane friends of PELEW, hauled up along the back of the reef, N. W. by N. having the end of the outer breakers on their lee-beam. — At noon the iſland of OROOLONG bore S. E. by E. ½ E. diſtant about four leagues, from whence they took their departure; its latitude being 7° 19′ north, and longitude 134° 40′ eaſt of GREENWICH. 1783. NOV. Wedneſday 12.

The two firſt days after leaving the PELEW iſlands, our people had tolerable weather, with light ſqualls and rain, the wind variable from E. to S. E. with which they ſteered to the northward. — LEE BOO, the firſt night he ſlept on board, ordered BOYAM, his ſervant (who was one of the two *Malays* from PELELEW) to bring his mat upon deck; a warmer covering was prepared for him, to defend him from the cold. — He was the next morning much ſurprized at Thurſday 13, and Friday 14.

1783. NOV. not seeing land. — Captain WILSON now clothed him in a shirt, waistcoat, and a pair of trowsers; he appeared to feel himself uneasy in wearing the two first articles, and soon took them off and folded them up, using them only as a pillow; but, being impressed with an idea of the indelicacy of having no clothing, he never appeared without his trowsers; and as the vessel, proceeding northward, advanced into a climate gradually growing colder, he in a little time felt less inconvenience in putting on again his jacket and shirt; to which, when he had been a little time accustomed, his new-taught sense of propriety was so great, that he would never change his dress, or any part of it, in the presence of another person, always retiring for that purpose to some dark corner where no one could see him. — The motion of the vessel at first made him very sea-sick, and obliged him frequently to lie down; this sickness by degrees abating, he had one of the apples given him which had been brought from PELEW; he expressed a doubt about eating it; but, being told it was the Captain's desire, and that ABBA THULLE had sent them for him, he observed to BOYAM, that he was much indulged, none but a few great people having his father's permission to eat of this fruit *.

This young man was remarkably clean in his person, washing himself several times a day; and

* This remark of LEE BOO's agrees with the King's telling Captain WILSON, when he gave him those apples, that they were a great rarity.

as soon as he was perfectly recovered from his sea-sickness he appeared to be easy and contented. The latitude, on the fourteenth at noon, was 9° 38′ north by observation. — The day following was cloudy but good weather, with a swell from the N. E. — They saw a few sea-birds and flying-fish; and, having an observation at noon, found they were in latitude 10° 45′ north; the weather continued moderate, though cloudy, and their little vessel (excepting a small leak) was found in every respect equal to their hopes. — They had this forenoon prayers read upon deck, all our people having, in this happy deliverance, too strong a recollection of the mercies of Providence not to offer them publicly, with hearts full of gratitude. The latitude at noon was 12° 1′ north. — LEE BOO was now so well recovered as to eat a flying-fish that was caught upon deck, and some yam, having till this time eat very little. — He this afternoon told BOYAM, *that he was sensible his father and family had been very unhappy from knowing that he had been sick.*

1783. NOV. Saturday 15. Sunday 16.

The weather continuing fair, with the wind from the N. E. and east, they endeavoured this morning to make more room, by re-stowing their provision and stores; in doing which they discovered that the leak was under the end of one of the floor-timbers: it was proposed to cut it away, in order to come at and stop it from within, but on more mature consideration this was thought to be too dangerous an attempt, as it might occasion the starting of a plank, which

Monday 17.

1783. NOV. would expose the vessel to the almost certainty of sinking; the idea was therefore immediately given up, as the water made was easily cleared by two men at the pump. — The latitude at noon, by observation, was 13° 9′ north. — In the night they had strong squalls, variable to the northward, with rain, and at times had very hot puffs of wind, as if from land; they kept

From Tuesday 18, to Friday 21. under an easy sail and a good look-out until day-light, but saw no appearance of land; the weather being very unsettled, with squalls and rain, and the wind varying at times to the eastward, southward, and S. W. with lightning and dark clouds. —On the twenty-first they found, by observation,

Saturday 22. their latitude to be 17° 47′ north, and the next day were in 18° 29′ north: the weather continuing very unsettled, with frequent squalls, the wind remaining in the E. and S. E. quarters until the

Sunday 23. twenty-third, when it veered round to the N. E. with rain, till the next morning, the weather

Monday 24. becoming then moderate and fair; the latitude at noon was 20° 43′ north, by observation; in the night they had some light squalls, and kept a

Tuesday 25. good look-out for the land. — In the morning, about three o'clock, having great ripplings in the water, they hauled up to the northward till day-light, when they saw the BASHEE islands bearing W. N. W. distant about three leagues. This circumstance much pleased LEE BOO. He was eager to learn their names, which being told him repeatedly, until he could pronounce them; he took a piece of line, which he had brought

with him for the purpose of making remarks, and tied a knot thereon, as a remembrance of the circumstance. — At seven o'clock the wind changing to the northward, they bore away through a passage between the islands, and at noon were in the CHINA sea, their latitude 31° 5′ north, by observation; they had now fair weather with smooth water, and by four o'clock in the afternoon had lost sight of the BASHEE islands. 1783. NOV.

The next morning about nine o'clock they saw land upon their quarter, bearing from N. E. ½ N. to E. N. E. being part of the island of FORMOSA; at noon their latitude was 21° 49′ north. The fair weather continued next day, but with a swell from the northward, which wet them a little; their latitude at noon being 22° 17′ north. The wind increasing in the afternoon to a fresh gale, they now felt a material change to cold, of which they were the more sensible from the hot weather they had before experienced. The next morning they saw several *Chinese* fishing-boats, and a small *China junk**. At eight o'clock they saw land, being a small hill, bearing N. by. W.; at noon they were in latitude 22° 20′ north. The wind blowing briskly, at one o'clock in the morning they got soundings at twenty-five fathom, soft ground; they kept sounding during the night, and at seven o'clock Wednesday 26. Thursday 27. Friday 28. Saturday 29.

* *Junk* is the name given by *Europeans* to the *Chinese*-built vessels employed in their home or coasting trade; some of them are very large, and trade to BATAVIA and MALACCA.

1783. NOV. in the morning they saw the land, bearing from N. by E. to W. S. W.: they stood in amongst the islands, as the wind would permit, and at noon were in latitude 22° 8′ north, the high land called the ASSES EARS then bearing S. S. W. They steered to the westward amongst the islands until six o'clock in the evening, when they anchored in ten fathom water, a soft clay bottom, amongst some small *Chinese* vessels. — LEE BOO appeared quite delighted at the sight of land, and the number of boats on the water.

Sunday 30. The next morning Captain WILSON procured a pilot to conduct their vessel between the islands to MACAO; and when they came in sight of it, an *English jack* was hoisted at the mast-head, which being seen by the officers of the *Portuguese* ships at anchor in the TYPA, they immediately sent their boats to meet our people, bringing with them fruit and provisions, as also men to assist them, judging, from the size of their little vessel, that they must be part of some *English* ship's crew that had been wrecked; and one of the officers was so obliging as to wait with his boat to take the Captain on shore to the Governor; who, being at that time engaged on particular business, desired to be excused from seeing the Captain, but acquainted him, by the officer on duty, that they were welcome to the port of MACAO. This gentleman informed Captain WILSON, that the Honourable Company's *supracargoes* were all up at CANTON, and that there was no *English* gentleman then at MACAO, but Mr. M'INTYRE,

to whom Captain WILSON immediately went on taking leave of this officer, having, when before at MACAO, in the ANTELOPE, received many teſtimonies of this gentleman's friendſhip; who, when he heard of Captain WILSON's misfortunes, with his wonted humanity and attention ordered proviſions to be ſent on board the veſſel to the officers and people, and ſuch other neceſſaries as they might ſtand in need of; whilſt the Captain wrote to the Company's *ſupra-cargoes*, to acquaint them with the fate of the ANTELOPE, as alſo of his arrival and ſituation; which letters Mr. M'INTYRE immediately forwarded to CANTON. — They now learnt that Peace was eſtabliſhed in EUROPE, and that there were a number of *Engliſh* and other ſhips at WHAMPOA; that ſome of the Company's ſhips were loaded and ready to ſail, which was moſt welcome intelligence. — Before Captain WILSON went on ſhore, LEE BOO, on ſeeing the large *Portugueſe* ſhips at anchor in the TYPA, appeared to be greatly aſtoniſhed, exclaiming, as he looked at them, *Clow, clow, muc clow!* that is *Large, large, very large!* He gave our people an early opportunity of ſeeing the natural benevolence of his mind; for ſome of the *Chineſe* boats, that are rowed by poor *Tartar* women, with their little children tied to their backs (and who live in families on the water) ſurrounded the veſſel, to petition for fragments of victuals — the young Prince, on noticing their ſupplications, gave them oranges, and ſuch other things as he had, being particularly attentive

1783. NOV.

1783. DEC. Monday 1. to offer them those things which he best liked himself.

The next morning Mr. M'INTYRE, with a *Portuguese* gentleman of MACAO, accompanied the Captain on board the OROOLONG, taking with them all kinds of refreshments and provisions ready dressed. In the evening they took LEE BOO and all the officers on shore, except the Chief Mate, who remained with the people to take care of the vessel, till they should receive orders from the Company's *supra-cargoes*.

The *Portuguese* gentleman, who paid Captain WILSON this visit, expressed much pleasure in seeing the PELEW Prince, and on going on shore, requested that the *New Man* (as he called LEE BOO) might be permitted to visit his family. — This being the first house our young traveller had ever seen, he was apparently lost in silent admiration; what struck most his imagination at first, was, the upright walls and the flat ceilings of the rooms; he seemed as if puzzling himself to comprehend how they could be formed; and the decorations of the rooms were also no small subject of astonishment. When he was introduced to the ladies of the family, his deportment was so easy and polite, that it was exceeded only by his abundant good-nature; so far from being embarrassed, he permitted the company to examine his hands, which were tatooed, and appeared pleased with the attention shewn him. When he retired with Captain WILSON, his behaviour left on the mind of every one present the

impreſſion, that however great the ſurprize might be, which the ſcenes of a new world had awakened in him, it could hardly be exceeded by that which his own amiable manners and native poliſh would excite in others. 1783. DEC.

MACAO being the firſt land our people had ſet foot on ſince they left the PELEW iſlands, they congratulated one another very cordially, LEE BOO ſeeming to join in the congratulation as warmly as any one. Mr: M'INTYRE conducted them to his own houſe, where they were introduced into a large hall lighted up, with a table in the middle covered for ſupper, and a ſideboard handſomely decorated. — Here a new ſcene burſt at once on LEE BOO'S mind, he was all eye, all admiration. The veſſels of glaſs appeared to be the objects which riveted moſt his attention. — Mr. M'INTYRE ſhewed him whatever he conceived would amuſe him; but every thing that ſurrounded him was attracting — his eye was like his mind, loſt and bewildered. — It was in truth to him a ſcene of magic, a fairy tale. — Amongſt the things that ſolicited his notice, was a large mirror at the upper end of the hall, which reflected almoſt his whole perſon. Here LEE BOO ſtood in perfect amazement at ſeeing himſelf; — he laughed — he drew back, and returned to look again, quite abſorbed in wonder. — He made an effort to look behind, as if conceiving ſomebody was there, but found the glaſs fixed cloſe to the wall. Mr. M'INTYRE, obſerving the idea that had croſſed him, ordered

1783. DEC. a small glass to be brought into the room; wherein having viewed his face, he looked behind, to discover the person who looked at him; totally unable to make out how all this was produced.

Nor did LEE BOO's surprize at seeing himself in the mirror, much exceed that of each of our own people, though the cause was different, not one of them having ever got a glimpse of their own face from the time of the wreck, each having only noticed the hollow-eyed and lank look of his companions; but when they now stood before the mirror, every one individually perceived that hard labour, hard living, spare diet, and anxiety of mind, had wrought a change in every countenance far greater than they could have imagined.

After passing an evening, which had been rendered pleasant and chearful from the hospitality of their host, and the simplicity of LEE BOO, our people retired for the night: whether LEE BOO passed it in sleep, or in reflecting on the occurrences of the day, is uncertain; but it is more than probable they were the next morning recollected by him in that confused manner in which we recall the traces of a dream.

Tuesday 2. The succeeding day he had more leisure to examine the house in which they had slept; the upright walls and flat cielings still continued to be the objects of his surprize; he was perpetually feeling the first, as if he thought

he

he could thereby gain an idea of their conſtruction; but the latter ſeeming ſelf-ſupported, was beyond what his mind could at that time comprehend. 1783. DEC.

As our people were too numerous to remain with Mr. M'INTYRE, without treſpaſſing on him, Captain WILSON requeſted his aſſiſtance to form an eſtabliſhment of their own; in which he complied, by accommodating them with a houſe belonging to an *Engliſh* gentleman then at CANTON; and, having provided them with ſervants and neceſſaries for their table, they ſent for the crew of the OROOLONG on ſhore, leaving only one officer and a few men on board, who were alternately relieved.

Soon after our people came on ſhore, ſome of them went to purchaſe ſuch things as they were in want of, in doing which they did not forget LEE BOO, who was a favourite with them all; they bought him ſome little trinkets, which they thought would from their novelty pleaſe him. — Amongſt them was a ſtring of large glaſs beads, the firſt ſight of which almoſt threw him into an ecſtaſy; he hugged them with a tranſport that could not be exceeded by the intereſted poſſeſſor of a ſtring of pearls of equal magnitude. — His imagination told him he had in his hands all the wealth the world could afford him. — He ran with eagerneſs to Captain WILSON, to ſhew him his riches, and, enraptured with the idea that his family ſhould ſhare them with him, he, in the utmoſt agitation, intreated Captain WILSON

1783. DEC. would immediately get him a *Chineſe* veſſel, to carry his treaſures to PELEW, and deliver them to the King, that he might diſtribute them as he thought beſt, and thereby ſee what a country the *Engliſh* had conveyed him to; adding, that the people who carried them ſhould tell the King, that LEE BOO would ſoon ſend him other preſents. He alſo told Captain WILSON, that if the people faithfully executed their charge, he would (independant of what ABBA THULLE would give them) preſent them at their return with one or two beads, as a reward for their fidelity. — Happy ſtate of ſimplicity and innocence, whoſe pleaſures can be purchaſed on ſuch eaſy terms, and whoſe felicity ariſes from an ignorance of thoſe objects which diſquiet the human race, and agitate their paſſions! But one grieves to think this ſentiment cannot be indulged, without reflecting how ſoon a knowledge of the world deſtroys the illuſion of this enviable enchantment!

In a few days Captain WILSON received letters from the *ſupra-cargoes*, expreſſing their concern for his misfortunes, and the ſatisfaction they received in his ſafe return, with his ſhip's company, after ſo many perils; accompanying the letters with a variety of neceſſaries, and warm clothes, and adviſing the diſpoſal of the veſſel and ſtores, as the *Chineſe* government would not admit of her coming up to WHAMPOA, without paying duty and port charges to a conſiderable amount.

Mr. M'INTYRE also received letters, desiring him to furnish them with money, and every thing else they might be in want of. — They also received congratulatory letters from their particular friends, on their arrival at MACAO, after the hardships they had sustained; and these were accompanied by other letters from the commanders of several of the Company's ships, kindly offering to accommodate them with a passage to ENGLAND. — And it would be an injustice to the gratitude and feelings of Captain WILSON and his officers, should the recorder of these events omit to mention the kind treatment they experienced from the Company's *supra-cargoes*; from several *Portuguese* gentlemen, inhabitants of MACAO; and also from the Commodore of their ships, who being almost ready to sail for EUROPE, offered Captain WILSON, with many kind expressions, a passage in his ship, for himself, and such other persons as he might wish to take with him. 1783. DEC.

Whilst LEE BOO remained at MACAO, he had frequent opportunities of seeing people of different nations; and also was shewn three *English* women, who having lost their husbands in INDIA, had been sent from MADRAS thither, and were waiting there to return to EUROPE, to whom the *new man*, as he was called, gave the preference to any other of the fair sex he had seen. — This early decision made in favour of our country-women, and made by one who could feel no prejudices, but judged by his

1783. DEC. eye — had this amiable youth lived to have been much known in ENGLAND, muſt have inſured him the countenance and favour of all the ladies.

Having no quadrupeds at PELEW, the two dogs left there were the only kind he had ſeen; therefore the ſheep, goats, and other cattle which he met with whilſt at MACAO, were viewed with wonder. The *Newfoundland dog*, which had been given to his uncle ARRA KOOKER, being called SAILOR, he applied the word SAILOR to every animal that had four legs. — Seeing ſome horſes in a ſtable, he called them *Clow* SAILOR, that is, *Great Sailor*; but the next day ſeeing a man paſs the houſe on horſeback, he was himſelf ſo wonderfully aſtoniſhed, that he wanted every one to go and ſee the ſtrange ſight. He went afterwards to the ſtables where the horſes were; he felt, he ſtroaked them, and was inquiſitive to know what their food was, having found, by offering them ſome oranges he had in his pocket, that they would not eat them. He was eaſily perſuaded to get on one of their backs; and when he was informed what a noble, docile, and uſeful animal it was, he with much earneſtneſs beſought the Captain to get one ſent to his uncle RAA KOOK, to whom he ſaid he was ſure it would be of great ſervice.

They were now waiting for a permit and boats to take them to CANTON, when Captain CHURCHILL, of the WALPOLE, having made

his passage to CHINA against the *Monsoon*, arriving at MACAO at this time, was so obliging as to accommodate them with a passage up to WHAMPOA; only Mr. BENGER, with five or six of the men, remaining at MACAO with the OROOLONG, till she should be disposed of. 1783. DEC.

During the time LEE BOO was in the WALPOLE, he had sufficient matter to keep all his faculties awake; the furniture, tables, chairs, lamps, and the upright bulk-heads, with the deck over head, were all surprising; after his eye had in silence run over these objects, he whispered to Captain WILSON, that *Clow Ship* was *House*. It is more than probable that nothing on board the WALPOLE escaped his notice, as it was evident nothing on shore did. — At CANTON, the number of houses, the variety of shops, and the multitude of artificers, induced him to say, there was a *Tackaby* for every thing. — Being at the Company's table, at the factory, the vessels of glass, of various shapes and sizes, particularly the glass chandeliers, attracted his notice. — When, on looking round, he surveyed the number of attendants standing behind the gentlemen's chairs, he observed to Captain WILSON, that the King, his father, lived in a manner very different, having only a little fish, a yam, or a cocoa-nut, which he eat from off a leaf, and drank out of the shell of the nut; and when his meal was finished, wiped his mouth and his fingers with a bit of cocoa-nut husk; whereas the company present eat a bit of one thing, and

1783. DEC. then a bit of another, the ſervants always ſupplying them with a different plate, and different ſorts of veſſels to drink out of. — He ſeemed from the firſt to reliſh tea; coffee he diſliked the ſmell of, and therefore refuſed it, at the ſame time telling Captain WILSON *he would drink it if he ordered him.* — On their arrival at MACAO, one of the ſeamen being much intoxicated, LEE BOO expreſſed great concern, thinking him very ill, and applied to Mr. SHARP, the ſurgeon, to go and ſee him; being told nothing material ailed him, that it was only the effect of a liquor, that common people were apt to indulge in, and that he would ſoon be well, he appeared ſatisfied; but would never after even taſte ſpirits, if any were offered him, ſaying, *it was not drink fit for gentlemen.* — As to his eating and drinking, he was in both temperate to a degree.

After they had been about five or ſix days at CANTON, Mr. BENGER, and the men who remained with him at MACAO, accompanied by Mr. M'INTYRE, came up in one of the country-boats to CANTON. — The window where LEE BOO was then at breakfaſt looked towards the water; the moment he got a diſtant view of them, without ſaying a word to the Captain, or other perſon, he ſprang from his ſeat, and was at the edge of the river before the boat reached the ſhore; he received them with ſuch joy and eagerneſs, and ſhook their hands with ſuch expreſſions of affection, as won their

warmeſt regard; he ſeemed impatient till he could get them into the houſe, fearing that by ſtaying behind they had not fared ſo well as himſelf. 1783. DEC.

When our people went on board the WALPOLE, Mr. M'INTYRE had kindly undertaken to manage the buſineſs of diſpoſing of the OROOLONG; ſhe was accordingly put up to auction, and ſold for ſeven hundred *Spaniſh* dollars. — It having been judged that the two time-pieces which they had in her would fetch more money at CANTON, they were brought up there for ſale, as were alſo the ſurgeon's inſtruments, the latter being intended as a preſent to Mr. SHARP; but the carpenter's mate objecting to relinquiſh his ſhare in them, in conſequence of his tools having been diſpoſed of, Mr. SHARP declined the offer; they were therefore put up to ſale at CANTON, with the time-pieces, and bought by Captain WILSON, who preſented them to Mr. SHARP, as an acknowledgment for his attention to, and care of, the ſhip's company, of whom not a ſingle man had died, or been unable to do duty for any length of time, ſince their leaving ENGLAND.

Whilſt at CANTON, ſeveral gentlemen, who had been at MADAGASCAR, and other places, where the throwing of the ſpear is practiſed, and who themſelves were in ſome degree ſkilled in the art, having expreſſed a wiſh to ſee LEE BOO perform this exerciſe; they aſſembled at the hall of the factory for that purpoſe. — LEE

1783. DEC. Boo did not at firſt point his ſpear to any particular object, but only ſhook and poiſed it, as is uſually done before the weapon is thrown from the hand; this they were alſo able to do: but propoſing to aim at ſome particular point, they fixed this point to be a gauze cage which hung up in the hall, and which had a bird painted in the middle; LEE BOO took up his ſpear with great apparent indifference, and, levelling at the little bird, ſtruck it through the head, aſtoniſhing all his competitors, who, at the great diſtance from whence they flung, with much difficulty even hit the cage.

He was greatly pleaſed with the ſtone buildings and ſpacious rooms in the houſes at CANTON; but the flat ceilings ſtill continued to excite his wonder; he often compared them with the ſloping thatched roofs at PELEW, and ſaid, by the time he went back he ſhould have learnt how it was done, and would then tell the people *there* in what manner they ought to build. — The benefitting his country by whatever he ſaw, ſeemed to be the point to which all his obſervations were directed.

Being at the houſe of Mr. FREEMAN, one of the *ſupra-cargoes*, amongſt the things brought in for tea was a ſugar-diſh of blue glaſs, which much ſtruck LEE BOO's fancy. The joy with which he viewed it, induced that gentleman, after tea, to carry him into another room, where there were two barrels of the ſame kind of blue glaſs (which held about two quarts each) placed on

brackets: his eye was again caught by the same alluring colour, he looked at them eagerly, then went away, and returned to them with new delight: the gentleman observing the pleasure they gave him, told him he would make him a present of them, and that he should carry them to PELEW; this threw him into such a transport of joy he could hardly contain himself; he declared them to be a great treasure, and that when he returned, his father, ABBA THULLE, should have them: he wished his relations at PELEW could but see them, as he was sure they would be lost in astonishment. 1783. DEC.

As there were some of the Company's ships that were soon to sail for ENGLAND, Captain WILSON declined two advantageous offers of the command of country ships, thinking it his duty to embrace the earliest opportunity of acquainting, in person, the INDIA Company with the fate of the ANTELOPE, and the particular circumstances attending it.

It still remained for him to lay before the companions of his adverse fortune, a statement of the different sales, and give to every man an equal share of what they had produced; which being settled, Captain WILSON acquainted his officers and men, that they were now at liberty to provide for themselves as opportunity should offer, at the same time recommending to them all, but particularly his officers, to return to ENGLAND, where, he had no doubt, but that the Honourable Company would recompense,

1783. DEC. in some measure, every individual for the hardships they had sustained; declaring that he felt himself in the highest degree obliged to them for the good order, the unanimity, and the excellent conduct they had so cheerfully persevered in, during the trying scenes they had experienced together, and which had afforded them an opportunity of testifying their zeal for the general service; which it should be his business to represent in such terms as their whole behaviour truly merited.

Mr. SHARP, who, from the time of leaving the PELEW islands, had taken LEE BOO under his immediate care, now resigned his charge to Captain WILSON, and came home in the LASCELLS, Captain WAKEFIELD; the other officers and people engaged in different ships, as vacancies offered, but the greater part of the men embarked in the YORK, Captain BLANCHARD; nor did any of them separate without some emotions of concern in quitting those companions with whom they had shared so many difficulties.

LEE BOO embarked with Captain WILSON in the MORSE, Captain JOSEPH ELLIOTT, who, in the most friendly manner, accommodated them to ENGLAND. And, as we have now disposed of, and dispersed all those who formerly composed the complement of the ANTELOPE, I shall, for the present, leave their respected Commander pursuing, with our young Prince, his voyage to ENGLAND. — Being inclined to hope that the character and conduct of these hitherto un-

known people, whom I have introduced in the foregoing narrative, have interested the reader, I shall now give him some account of the Government, Customs, Manners, and Arts, of the Natives of PELEW, as far as I have been able to collect them, from the different reports of the Captain, and such of his officers who have favoured me with their communications. 1783. DEC.

CHAP. XXIII.

General Idea of the Islands. — *Of the* KING. — *Of the* GENERAL. — *Of the* CHIEF *Minister.* — *Of the* RUPACKS. — *Of the Nature of Property at* PELEW.

THE PALOS or PELEW islands are a chain of small islands; situated between the 5th and 9th degree of north latitude, and between 130 and 136 degrees of east longitude from GREENWICH, and lie in a N. E. and S. W. direction: they are long but narrow, of a moderate height, well covered with wood, at least such of the islands as our people had an opportunity of seeing. They are circled on the west side by a reef of coral, of which no end could be seen from any eminences they were on; this reef in some places extends five or six leagues from the shore, and in no parts that were visited less than two or three.

The reader will bear in mind that the ANTELOPE was not a ship particularly sent out to explore undiscovered regions, or prepared to investigate the manners of mankind; it had not on board philosophers, botanists, draughtsmen, or

gentlemen experienced in such scientific pursuits as might enable them to examine with judgment objects which presented themselves, or trace nature through all her labyrinths. — Distress threw them on these islands, and when there, every thought was solely occupied on the means of getting away, and liberating themselves from a situation of all others the most horrible to the imagination, that of being cut off for ever from the society of the rest of the world.

Forlorn and melancholy as their lot at first appeared, the gloom it cast over them was soon dispelled, by finding themselves amongst an humane race of men, who were superior to the wish of taking any advantage of their distress; who had hearts to feel for what our people suffered; benevolence to relieve their immediate wants; and generosity to co-operate with them in every effort to work out their deliverance. — The *English* possessed what was in the estimation of the natives of the highest value — iron and arms. The *Malay* wreck had, for the first time, thrown in their way a few pieces of the former; the use and power of the latter had only been discovered to them by the ill fortune of our countrymen. — These objects, so desirable to them, they might unquestionably have possessed themselves of, the number of our people, capable of bearing arms, being only twenty-seven, the Captain and Surgeon included; but their notions of moral rectitude lay as a barrier against the intrusion

of ſuch a thought; — renouncing every advantage of power, they approached them only with the ſmiles of benevolence.

All the varied courteſies offered to the *Engliſh* by the natives, from whom a very different line of conduct had been apprehended, operated forcibly on their minds; and their misfortune happening at a moment when their aſſiſtance was very material for ABBA THULLE's ſervice againſt his enemies, this circumſtance ſoon formed a connection, and produced an unreſerved intercourſe and ſteady friendſhip between the natives and our countrymen, which, during the thirteen weeks they remained there, afforded them opportunity of obſerving the manners and diſpoſitions of the inhabitants, and thereby to form ſome notion of their government and cuſtoms. — If they were not enabled to trace the current of power through all its various channels, their obſervations could purſue it to the fountain-head, from whence the whole ſeemed to take its riſe; and it appeared beyond a doubt that the chief authority was lodged in the perſon of

ABBA THULLE, THE KING.

At PELEW the King was the firſt perſon in the government. He appeared to be conſidered as the father of his people; and, though diveſted of all external decorations of royalty, had every mark of diſtinction paid to his perſon. — His *Rupacks* or Chiefs approached him with the

greateſt reſpect; and his common ſubjects, whenever they paſſed near him, or had occaſion to addreſs him, put their hands behind them, and crouched towards the ground; — even if they were paſſing any houſe or place where the King was ſuppoſed to be, they humiliated themſelves in the ſame manner, till they had got beyond his probable preſence, when they reſumed their uſual mode of walking. On all occaſions the behaviour of ABBA THULLE appeared gentle and gracious, yet always full of dignity; he heard whatever his ſubjects had to ſay to him, and, by his affability and condeſcenſion, never ſuffered them to go away diſſatisfied. — This perſonage, however great he was held at PELEW, was not underſtood by our people to poſſeſs a ſovereignty over all the iſlands which came within their knowledge. — The *Rupacks* of EMUNGS, EMILLEGUE, and ARTINGALL, and the *Rupack* MAATH, were independent in their own territories. — Yet ABBA THULLE had ſeveral iſlands over which he ruled; and all the obſervations that follow are ſolely confined to his government, though it is not improbable that the other iſlands might have much ſimilitude in their ſyſtem.

Upon all occurrences of moment, he convened the *Rupacks* and officers of ſtate; their councils were always held in the open air, upon the ſquare pavements which have ſo frequently been mentioned in the foregoing narrative, where the King firſt ſtated the buſineſs upon which he had aſſembled them, and ſubmitted it to their con-

ſideration; each *Rupack* preſent delivered his opinion, but without riſing from his ſeat: when the matter before them was ſettled, the King, ſtanding up, put an end to the council. — After which they often entered into familiar converſation, and ſometimes chatted together for an hour after their buſineſs was diſpatched.

When any meſſage was brought to the King, whether in council or elſewhere, if it came by one of the common people, it was delivered at ſome diſtance, in a low voice, to one of the inferior *Rupacks*; who, bending in an humble manner, at the King's ſide, delivered the meſſage in a low tone of voice, with his face turned aſide. — His commands appeared to be abſolute; though he acted in no important buſineſs without the advice of his Chiefs. In council there was a particular ſtone on which the King ſat; the other *Rupacks* did not always take the ſame place, ſeating themſelves ſometimes on his right-hand and ſometimes on his left.

Every day in the afternoon the King, whether he was at PELEW, or with the *English* at OROOLONG, went to ſit in public, for the purpoſe of hearing any requeſts, or of adjuſting any difference or diſpute which might have ariſen among his ſubjects.

As theſe people had but little property to create diſſenſion, and no lawyers to foment animoſity, it is probable that the immutable boundaries of right and wrong were perfectly underſtood, and not often violated; whenever they were, the offending

offending party received the King's cenſure, which expoſed them to general ſhame; a ſentence, to uncorrupted minds, far more ſevere than any penal inſtitution. — They could not recur to the dubious conſtruction of five hundred laws, vaguely *conceived*, and worſe *underſtood*; under the *obſcurity* of which, in civilized countries, the artful villain too often takes ſhelter, and the injured ſit down more oppreſſed. — Happy for them, they were ignorant of that caſuiſtry and refinement which can argue vice into virtue! nor were acquainted with the *Laudanum* of rhetoric, whoſe property will occaſionally benumb and lay dormant the power of common underſtandings! — They had no conception that there exiſted poliſhed nations, where it was infinitely more expenſive to ſue for juſtice than to ſubmit to fraud and oppreſſion! — nations where men's *oaths* only, not men's *words*, were credited! and where there were found wretches who dared attack the properties and lives of their fellow-citizens, by aſſertions of *falſhood*, whilſt they ſolemnly and impiouſly invoked the God of Heaven to atteſt their *truth*! — Born the children of Nature, and ſecluded from the corruption of the world, her laws were their general guide. — Their *real* wants were few, and they ſaw nothing to excite *artificial* ones. — Every one ſeemed to be occupied with their own humble purſuits; and, as far as our people, in a ſtay of three months with the natives, could decide, appeared to conduct themſelves toward

each other with great civility and benevolence; for they never obſerved any wrangling or open paſſion. — Even when children were diſputing, or fighting, they ſtrongly marked their diſpleaſure, by ſtifling with rebuke their little impetuoſities.

THE GENERAL.

The next in power was the King's brother, RAA KOOK, officially General of all his forces. — It was his duty to ſummon the Rupacks to attend the King, on whatever expedition, or purpoſe they were called; but though RAA KOOK acted as Commander in Chief, yet all the executive orders came from the King, whenever he attended in perſon, as fully appeared when they went on the ſecond expedition to ARTINGALL, where the canoes attendant on the King conveyed to the General all the reſolutions which he thought adviſeable to adopt. — The General, as the King's next brother, was his preſumptive heir; the ſucceſſion of PELEW not going to the King's children, till it had paſſed through the King's brothers; ſo that after the demiſe of ABBA THULLE, the ſovereignty would have deſcended to RAA KOOK, on his demiſe to ARRA KOOKER, and, on the death of this laſt brother, it would have reverted to the eldeſt ſon of ABBA THULLE; on which contingency, QUI BILL being the preſumptive heir, would during the reign of his laſt ſurviving uncle,

have become of course the hereditary General; as LEE BOO would when the sovereignty had fallen to his elder brother.

THE MINISTER.

The King was always attended by a particular Chief, or *Rupack*, who did not appear to possess any hereditary office, but only a delegated authority. — He was always near the King's person, and the Chief who was first consulted: but whether his office was religious, or civil, or both, our people could not learn with any certainty. — He was not considered as a warrior, nor ever bore arms; and had only one wife, whereas the other *Rupacks* had two. — The *English* were never invited to his house, or introduced into it, although they were conducted to almost all those of the other Chiefs.

THE RUPACKS.

This class, though considerable in number, could only be regarded as Chiefs, or, to describe them by *European* notions, might be denominated the nobles: they were not all of the same degree, as was distinguishable by a difference in the *Bone* they wore; some were created whilst our people were there, after the second engagement at ARTINGALL. — These marks of honour were conferred solely by the King, in the manner already described, when Captain WILSON was

inveſted with the *higheſt Order* of the *Bone* *. — The principal *Rupacks* generally attended the King, and were always ready at his command, to accompany him on any expedition, with a number of canoes, properly manned, and armed with darts and ſpears, who were to remain with him till they had his permiſſion to return home with their dependants. — Though in this part of their government we trace an outline of the feudal ſyſtem, yet, from the very few opportunities our people could have of inveſtigating points of internal government, it appeared to them that the titles of *Rupacks* were perſonal badges of rank and diſtinction, nor did they apprehend they were hereditary honours, unleſs in the reigning family, who muſt of neceſſity be of this claſs; therefore, as to the extent of the power or privileges of the *Rupacks*, I conceive it far better to leave theſe matters to future diſcoveries (ſhould any hereafter be made) than to obtrude opinions on a ſubject that might turn out to be fallacious. — Thus much ſeemed certain, that all thoſe of the firſt order were ſummoned to ABBA THULLE'S councils, paid him on every occaſion a viſible obedience, and were themſelves much reſpected by the reſt of the people.

* Our people never knew what animal this was a bone of; but, by ſubmitting the inſpection of it to the *beſt authority* in this country, it is ſuppoſed to be part of the bone of a whale, or ſome animal of that ſpecies.

PROPERTY.

Conſidering that during the time our people remained on theſe iſlands, their minds were principally engaged by their own concerns, it will hardly be ſuppoſed they had much leiſure to inveſtigate a ſubject of this nature. — As far as they could obtain intelligence on this point, they underſtood that the natives only poſſeſſed a property in their work and labour, but no abſolute one in the ſoil, of which the King appeared to be general proprietor. — A man's houſe, furniture, or canoe, was conſidered as his private property; as was alſo the land allotted him, as long as he occupied and cultivated it; but whenever he removed with his family to another place, the ground he held reverted to the King, who gave it to whom he pleaſed, or to thoſe who ſolicited to cultivate it. Every family occupied ſome land for their maintenance, neceſſity impoſed this labour on them; and the portion of time which they could ſpare from providing for their natural wants, paſſed in the exerciſe of ſuch little arts, as, while they kept them induſtrious and active, adminiſtered to their convenience and comfort.

CHAP. XXIV.

Of the Produce of PELEW, *and of the Way of Life of the Natives.*

PRODUCE.

EVERY part of the iſland called COOROORAA, of which PELEW was the Capital (as far as our people had opportunities of making obſervations) ſeemed to bear the marks of induſtry and good cultivation. — All the iſlands which our people ſaw were well covered with trees of various kinds and ſizes, ſome of them being very large, as may eaſily be conceived by their canoes made out of trunks, which, when of the largeſt dimenſions, were capable of carrying twenty-eight or thirty men. — They had a great variety of timber-trees, among which was noticed the *Ebony*, and a tree, that, being pierced or wounded by a gimblet, there ran from it a thick white liquid, of the conſiſtence of cream. — They had alſo a ſpecies of the *Manchineel* tree, in cutting down of which our people uſed to get bliſtered and ſwelled; the inhabitants pointed out the cauſe, ſaying, that it was owing to their being ſprinkled by the ſap of this tree. — This the natives reckoned among the unlucky trees, and adviſed our people againſt

the use of it. — But the most singular tree noticed at PELEW, was one, in size and in its manner of branching, not unlike our *Cherry*-tree, but in its leaves resembling the *Myrtle*. Its peculiarity was, that it had no bark, having only an outward coat of about the thickness of a card, darker than the inside, though equally close in texture; the colour of the interior part being nearly that of mahogany, and so extremely hard, that few of the tools which the *English* had could work it, the wood breaking their edges almost every moment; a circumstance which, very early in the construction of their vessel, determined our people against the use of it. — They had also the Cabbage-tree; and a tree whose fruit nearly resembled an almond *; the Carambola; and the wild Bread-fruit, called by the natives *Riamall*. — Yams † and cocoa-nuts being the chief article of sustenance, were attended to with the utmost care; the former were of the grey mottled kind; the latter were in large plantations, affording both food and shade. — The beetle-nut they had in abundance, and made great use of it, though only when green; contrary to the practice of the people of INDIA, who never use it but when dry. — They possessed Plantains and Bananas, SEVILLE oranges and lemons; neither of these were in any considerable quantity; therefore only produced on visits, or occasions of more than common ceremony. — To these may be added, the jamboo-apple,

* *Terminalia catappa* of LINNÆUS.
† *Arum esculentum* of LINNÆUS.

mentioned in page 253, as brought when LEE BOO first appeared. — This country produced some sugar-cane, and great abundance of the bamboo; likewise the *Turmeric*, which the natives used as a dye, and with which the women stained their skins. — They have ochre, both red and yellow, with which they paint their houses and canoes.

None of the islands the *English* visited had any kind of grain; nor any quadruped whatever, except some browniſh grey rats, which ran wild in the woods, and three or four meagre cats, which were seen in some houses at PELEW, probably brought on some drift or part of a canoe of other islands, wrecked on the reef. ---- This might excite them to admire so much the two dogs our people left with them, which unluckily were both males.

As to birds, they had plenty of common cocks and hens, which, though they were not domesticated, but ran about the woods, yet loved to get near their houses and plantations; and, what will appear singular (considering their little variety of food) they had never made any use of them, till our people saw them, and told the natives they were excellent to eat. — The *English*, at the desire of ABBA THULLE, killed some, and boiled them; the King was the first who tasted them; he thought them good, and frequently partook of them afterwards, so that our people put them in possession of a new dish; the men appeared pleased at seeing them killed, and would

go out on purpoſe to drive them in their way. — Though the natives had not till now made theſe birds an article of food, yet, when they went into the woods, they frequently eat their eggs; but they did not admire them for being newly laid; the luxury to them was, when they could ſwallow an imperfect chicken in the bargain. — Pigeons they had alſo in the woods. — At the time of breeding, they took the young from the neſt, and brought them up near their houſes, keeping them on a perch tied by one leg, and feeding them on yams; this bird was accounted a great dainty, as we have had occaſion to ſee, by its being ſo ſparingly uſed, and none, but thoſe of a certain dignity, permitted to eat thereof. — The people of PELEW were wonderfully active and expert in climbing up trees in queſt of theſe neſts, or any thing elſe that was an object of their purſuit. — Theſe which I have mentioned, were the only birds they uſed to eat. — Our people left them two geeſe, the laſt remains of their live ſtock.

Several birds were ſeen flying about, whoſe plumage appeared to be extremely beautiful, but they probably might be of the ſame kinds as are found in different countries between the tropics. — The iſlands had alſo ſeveral ſmall birds, whoſe notes were very melodious, particularly one which uſed to ſing every morning and evening, and had a pipe ſweet as a flagelet; our people often thought they were under the very tree whence the notes of this little bird came, yet none of them were ever certain they had ſeen it.

They had a variety of fiſh, beſide the ſort I have already deſcribed (page 121); and ſeveral ſmaller kinds, of very beautiful colours and variety of ſhapes, particularly one to which the *Engliſh* gave the name of the *Unicorn*, from a horn growing out of its forehead; its ſkin was rough, like a ſmall ſhark or *dog-fiſh*, which it alſo reſembled in ſhape and colour. They had the grey mullet, which they crimped, and frequently eat raw. They kill the ſhark, when they chance to come within the coral reef; this they do by ſpearing them, and afterwards getting ropes round them, then dragging them on ſhore; the fleſh of the ſhark was eſteemed by them as very delicate. They had alſo ſeveral kinds of ſhell-fiſh; ſuch as the ſea cray-fiſh, of the ſame ſort as in the *Mediterranean* and on other *European* coaſts: — and turtle, which the natives boiled, and ſeemed to admire. They had beſide oyſters, muſcles and a variety of cockles, particularly the *Kima cockle* *; this they frequently got by diving, at which the natives were amazingly expert; they would ſometimes dive down in ſix or ſeven fathom water, and if the ſhell was very large, two of them would contrive to bring it up between them. This fiſh they commonly eat raw.

The iſlands of PELEW, when viewed from the ſea, exhibited high rugged land, well covered with wood. The interior part was in many places mountainous, but the vallies were extenſive and beautiful, ſpreading before the eye many

* *Chama Gigas* of LINNÆUS.

delicious prospects. The soil was in general rich; they had a great deal of grass, which, having no cattle whatever to eat down, grew high, and was scorched and burnt up by the heat of the sun. Our people saw no river at PELEW; their supplies of fresh water being from small streams and ponds, of which there were many. The chief source at OROOLONG, was the well at the back of the island, which afforded the *English* sufficient for their use whilst they remained there, and enough to water their vessel for their voyage, by collecting it daily in casks till they had obtained as much as they stood in need of.

OF THEIR WAY OF LIVING.

From the above account of the scanty produce of these islands, it must be evident that no luxury reigned in them. To their usual mode of living, on particular occasions they added some sweetmeats, which they obtained by the aid of a syrup extracted either from the palm-tree, or the sugar-cane (which grows spontaneous) and with which also they made their sweet-drink. Their sweetmeats were of three sorts; — the first, and the one that was most plentiful, was made of the kernels of old cocoa-nuts, scraped into a coarse kind of flour, then mixed with the syrup, and simmered over a slow fire till it became of a proper consistence, and whilst warm was put up in leaves; it acquired such hardness by keeping, that a knife would hardly cut it; the natives called it

Woolell, and it was the ſame our ſailors denominated *Choak-Dog*. — The ſecond ſort was made of the fruit already mentioned as reſembling the almond, not bruiſed, but whole, boiled in the ſame manner, and put in leaves. — The third was a wet ſweetmeat, clear and tranſparent; this was uncommon, but was made at Captain WILSON's coming away, and preſented to him in the ſame large tureen of wood which was brought out on his firſt viſit to the King. ABBA THULLE, when he preſented it, ſaid, that he gave him the tureen *, but that his wives had prepared the ſweetmeat on purpoſe for him. On the Captain's noticing that it appeared different from any of the ſorts he had ſeen before, and wiſhing to know of what it was made, RAA KOOK diſpatched a man, who in an hour returned with two freſh-gathered plants; from the root of them this ſweetmeat was made, which in ſhape, ſize, and colour, reſembled a common turnip; its leaves were three feet or upwards in length, but narrow and green †; Captain WILSON was going to taſte a bit of the root raw, but they would not ſuffer him, ſignifying that it was not good, by ſpitting, as if they had ſomething unpleaſant in their mouth. This ſweetmeat did not keep ſo well as the other two ſorts, growing ſoon ſour. — They had alſo a method of ſcraping the

* Our people could never learn the name by which the natives called this veſſel, of which *one only* was ſeen, and therefore have termed it a tureen, as reſembling it in form.

† It was probably the *Tacca pinnatifida* of LINNÆUS.

kernel of the cocoa-nut into a pulp, which when mixed with ſome of their ſweet drink, and the juice of the ſour orange, had the appearance of curds and whey.

Their mode of preſerving fiſh, when there was plenty, ſo that it would keep a day or two, has been fully explained in page 186. Some of the other ſorts of fiſh they boiled in ſaltwater, and eat without any kind of ſauce; they alſo boiled the ſea cray-fiſh; but the ſmaller ſort of ſhell-fiſh, and the *Kima Cockle*, they uſually eat raw, ſqueezing only a little orange or lemon-juice over it; and the grey mullet (though they ſometimes boiled it) yet was more commonly eaten raw: as ſoon as caught, they cleaned and crimped it, then laid it about an hour in the ſun to harden, by which time it was fully dreſt to their taſte.

They had no ſalt, nor did they make uſe of ſauce or ſeaſoning in any thing they eat. Their drink was as ſimple as their diet: at their meals, the milk of the cocoa-nut was their uſual beverage; they very ſeldom drank water, and indeed ſo very little of any thing, that it was a matter of ſurprize to our people, who conſtantly obſerved it; yet on viſits, or occaſional rejoicings, they appeared to reliſh their ſweet drink, and ſherbet, which latter had only the addition of ſome juice of orange.

They roſe in general at day-light, and as ſoon as they were up, both men and women went to bathe in freſh water: they had ſeparate bathing-

places; and every man, whose business led him near those appropriated to the women, was obliged to make some particular halloo, which, if answered by a female voice, he could not go on, but either turned another way, or waited till the women who were bathing had left the water.

About eight o'clock was their hour of breakfasting; after which, if there was any council to be held, the King met his Chiefs, and the common people went to their different occupations; at noon they dined; and supped soon after sunset, usually retiring to rest two hours after. Though this was their common way of living, yet on occasions of public rejoicing, or festivity, they would dance the greatest part of the night.

They had no method, that was observed, of measuring time but by the height of the sun. — Their seasons were divided into the wet and dry, as in other tropical countries. They had some knowledge of the stars, having names for several of them, which they pointed out to our people.

Every part of the PELEW islands, that the *English* visited, appeared populous, though to what extent of population they could never ascertain; but probable conjecture might be formed, from ABBA THULLE and his allies having sent out, in the last expedition against PELELEW, near four thousand men; nor had

our people reaſon to ſuppoſe but that there were many more left behind equally fit for ſervice: even had the occaſion required it; perhaps their number of canoes might not have been adequate to carry to battle near their full ſtrength.

CHAP. XXV.

Of their Houſes. — Their domeſtic Implements. — Their Weapons of War. — Their Canoes.

THEIR HOUSES.

THEIR houſes were raiſed about three feet from the ground, placed on large ſtones, which appeared as if cut from the quarry, being thick and oblong; on theſe pedeſtals the foundation beams were laid, from whence ſprang the upright ſupports of their ſides, which were croſſed by other timbers grooved together, and faſtened by wooden pins; the intermediate ſpaces cloſely filled up with bamboos and palm-leaves, which they platted ſo cloſely and artificially as to keep their habitations warm and exclude all wet; and their being raiſed from the ground preſerved them from any humidity. The floors were in general made of very thick plank, a ſpace of an inch or two being left between many of them. But in ſome of the houſes they were compoſed of large bamboos ſplit, which being perpetually trodden over, rendered them very ſlippery. --- The interior part of the houſe was without any diviſion, the whole forming one great room. --- In general, the fire-place ſtood about

about the middle of it, ſunk lower than the floor, with no timber below it, the whole ſpace beneath being filled up with hard rubbiſh; but in the larger buildings, where they held their public meetings, they had a fire-place at each end. --- Their fires were in common but ſmall, being moſtly uſed to boil their yams, and to keep up a little flame at night to clear away the dews, and ſmoke the moſquitoes. ---- Their windows came to the level of the floor, and ſerved both for doors and windows, having ſtepping-ſtones at all of them to enter by. To prevent any inconvenience from wind or rain, which ſo many apertures might occaſion, each of them had a bamboo frame or ſhutter, interwoven as the ſides of the houſes were, which ſliding on bamboo rods, were eaſily ſlipt on one ſide when any body wanted to go in or out. — On the top of the upright ſides beams were laid acroſs, from whence ſprang the roof, which was pointed like our barns, the whole inſide being clear; this made their houſes within very lofty and airy; the outſide of the roof was thatched very thick and cloſe with bamboos or palm-leaves. — This was the general form of their houſes; ſome of which were from ſixty to eighty feet in length, but theſe were appropriated to public uſes, ſuch as meetings of buſineſs, or feſtivity; at other times they ſerved the natives to aſſemble in and chat together, where the women uſually brought their work, and joined in the converſation. Thoſe which were more

properly domeſtic habitations, were the ſame both in ſhape and texture, though leſs in dimenſion. — It was remarked, that the family kept on one ſide of the central fire-place, and the ſervants on the other.

OF THEIR DOMESTIC IMPLEMENTS.

IN a country where no aid could be obtained from the aſſiſtance of iron tools, and where every thing which was convenient and uſeful could only be produced by much time, labour, and patience, and at laſt faſhioned by ſuch poor means as neceſſity, ſtimulating invention, by ſlow degrees brought about, it will not be expected that their domeſtic implements would be numerous.

Among the things moſt eſſential to their idea of comfort, were little baſkets, which they always carried about with them; they had different ſorts, ſome of them were of very nice texture, woven from ſlips of the plantain leaf. In theſe they uſually carried their beetle-nut, their comb, and their knife; nor did they omit having a little twine in it, to tie up any thing they might want to keep together. They had alſo wooden baſkets with covers, very nicely carved, and inlaid with ſhells. Theſe they hung up in their houſes, for uſe and decoration.

Their beſt knives were formed of a piece of the large mother of pearl oyſter-ſhell, ground narrow, and the outward ſide a little poliſhed. —

The ſort more common was made of a piece of ſome muſcle-ſhell, or of a ſplit bamboo, which they ſharpen to an edge, and render exceedingly ſerviceable.

Their combs were formed of the orange-tree: the handle and teeth faſhioned from the ſolid wood, and not in ſeparate pieces cloſely connected together, like thoſe brought from moſt of the late diſcovered iſlands.

No man ſtirred abroad without his baſket of beetle-nut. — The common order of people had a ſhort piece of bamboo, in which they carried the powdered chinam, to ſtrew over the beetle-nut before they put it in their mouths. The *Rupacks* or great people had their chinam in a long ſlender bamboo, nicely poliſhed, and inlaid with pieces of ſhells at each end; and theſe were often not inelegantly fancied.

Their fiſhing-hooks were of tortoiſe-ſhell. Their twines, their cords, and all their fiſhing-nets, were well manufactured, and made from the huſks of the cocoa-nut. The mats on which they ſlept, and threw over them when at reſt, were formed of the plantain-leaf.

At their meals they generally uſed a plantain-leaf inſtead of a plate; the ſhell of the cocoa-nut ſerving as a cup to drink out of, which they ſometimes poliſhed very nicely. They made alſo veſſels of a kind of earthen-ware, of a reddiſh brown colour, and moſtly of an oval ſhape. In theſe they heated their water, and boiled their fiſh, yams, &c. — Our people obſerved the

natives were particularly careful of this pottery, never permitting any of it to approach the fire unleſs gradually, and always moving it with great caution; from which circumſtances it is probable they have not yet diſcovered a method of burning it ſufficiently.

A bundle of cocoa-nut huſks, tied together, formed a broom, to duſt or ſweep their habitations. --- The only conveniency they had for keeping water in their houſes, or bringing it from their ſprings, was thick bamboos, that had a bore of five or ſix inches diameter; theſe they placed upright, and ſtooped them when they wanted to pour any out, being at the upper end lipped ſo as to form a kind of ſpout.

Their hatchets were not unlike thoſe of the South Sea iſlands, of which ſo many have been ſeen in England; the blade part being made of the ſtrongeſt part of the large *Kima Cockle*, ground to a ſharp edge. — But they were happy to adopt iron, when it had been given to them.

They had alſo another kind of hatchet, which was formed in a manner to move round in a groove, that the edge might act longitudinally, or tranſverſely, by which it would ſerve as a hatched, or an adze, as occaſion required. — Uncouth as their hatchets might appear to our people, it was a matter of ſurprize, to obſerve in how little a time the natives were able to fell a tree with them, though not without breaking ſeveral.

The things which I have above mentioned were such as their natural wants required; when these had been provided for, ingenuity superadded a few articles, which might in these islands be deemed luxuries. The shell of the tortoise was there remarkably beautiful, and the natives of PELEW had discovered the art of moulding it into little trays or dishes, and into spoons, with which, on particular occasions, they eat their fish and yams. —Some of the great ladies had also bracelets of the same manufacture, and ear-rings inlaid with shells.

How they conceived this art of working the tortoise-shell, or the idea of improving on a natural advantage, or what process they made use of to effect it, our people had no opportunity of discovering.

On days of public festivity, there was usually brought out the vessel mentioned in *page* 99, representing a bird, the top of which lifted off, forming its back. It contained about thirty-six *English* quarts; and was filled with sweet drink for the King and his *Rupacks*. This was ABBA THULLE's property; and when one considers it as the work of so much time and patience (and the more estimable, as being the *only* vessel of the kind in their country) the King's giving it to Captain WILSON at his departure, as already mentioned, was an additional proof of the liberality of these people, who were ready to divest themselves even of what they most valued, to give to their friends.

THEIR WEAPONS OF WAR.

The principal weapons uſed in their battles were ſpears; they were commonly about twelve feet long, formed of the bamboo, with the pointed end made of ſome wood exceedingly hard; they were barbed tranſverſely, ſo that, having once entered the body, it was difficult to draw them out without lacerating the fleſh, and widening to a great degree the wound.

Another war-weapon was the dart and ſling. — The ſling was a piece of wood about two feet in length, with a notch made in it, wherein the head of the dart was fixed. — The dart was of bamboo, pointed with an extreme hard and heavy kind of wood, like the ſpear, which they compreſſed with their hand, till the elaſticity of the bamboo had formed ſuch a curve as experience told them would reach the object aimed at; then letting it ſlip from the notch, it flew forth, and fell by its gravitation with the point downward, ſo as to effect the purpoſe of being deſtructive if it fell upon the enemy. — It is hardly to be conceived with what addreſs they directed this weapon, or the diſtance at which it would prove mortal. Their ſpears were only calculated for a certain diſtance, not being in general miſſible beyond fifty or ſixty feet. — They had other ſpears about eighteen feet long, which were only uſed when they came to cloſe quarters with the enemy.

When they went to battle, ſome of the *Rupacks* carried in their canoes a kind of ſword, made of very hard wood, and inlaid with parts of ſhells; this they only made uſe of in perſonal engagement; they were of ſufficient weight to cleave a man's ſkull.

Our people ſaw a very few daggers, made of the ſting of the *Ray-fish*, which is jagged all upwards from the point; they ſheathed them in a bamboo, and their handles were of wood, formed into ſome groteſque ſhape; the whole length of the weapon not exceeding thirteen inches.

THEIR CANOES.

As their battles were generally fought in canoes, theſe may with propriety follow the account of their warlike implements.

They were, like moſt other canoes, made from the trunk of a tree dubbed out; but our people, who had often ſeen veſſels of this ſort in many other countries, thought thoſe of PELEW ſurpaſſed in neatneſs and beauty any they had ever met with elſewhere; the tree out of which they were formed grew to a very conſiderable height, and reſembled much the *Engliſh* Aſh. — They were painted red, both within and without *, and

* As their mode of applying their paint was uncommon, it may merit being particularly deſcribed: — The colours are crumbled with the hand into water, whilſt it is warming over a gentle fire in earthen pots; they carefully ſkim from the ſurface whatever dry leaves or dirt may float on the top; when they find it ſufficiently thick, they apply it warm, and let it

inlaid with ſhells in different forms. — When they went out in ſtate, the heads and ſterns were adorned with a variety of ſhells ſtrung on a cord, and hung in feſtoons. — The ſmalleſt veſſel that they built could hold four or five people, the largeſt were able to contain from twenty-five to thirty.—They carried an outrigger, but only on one ſide; and uſed latine ſails made of matting.—As they were not calculated to reſiſt a very rough ſea, they rarely went without the coral reef, and ſeldom, within it had any violent ſea to encounter. whenever it blew hard the natives always kept cloſe under ſhore. — In viſits of ceremony, when the King, or the great *Rupacks* approached the place where they intended to land, the rowers flouriſhed their paddles with wonderful addreſs, and the canoes advanced with a ſtately movement; at other times they got on with an amazing velocity. — When they went againſt ARTINGALL, the little canoes, which our people termed *Frigates*, as carrying orders from the King to his officers, flew about like arrows and ſcarcely ſeemed to touch the water. — In the grand expedition to PELELEW, where a fleet of upwards of three hundred canoes, of different ſizes, were collected together, they formed a moſt beautiful and ſplendid appearance.

dry upon the wood: the next day they rub it well over with cocoa-nut oil; and, with the dry huſk of the cocoa-nut, give it, by repeated rubbing, a poliſh and ſtability that the waves cannot waſh off.

CHAP. XXVI.

Of the People and their Cuſtoms. — Of their Marriages. — Of their Funerals. — Of their Religion. — General Character of the Natives.

THE natives of theſe iſlands are a ſtout, well-made people, rather above the middling ſtature; their complexions are of a far deeper colour than what is underſtood by the *Indian* copper, but not black. — Their hair is long and flowing; rather diſpoſed to curl, which they moſtly form into one large looſe curl round their heads; ſome of the women, who have remarkably long hair, let it hang looſe down their backs. — It has already been obſerved, that the men were entirely naked; the women wore only two little aprons, or rather thick fringes, one before and one behind, about ten inches deep and ſeven wide; theſe were made of the huſks of the cocoa-nut ſtripped into narrow ſlips, which they dyed with different ſhades of yellow: this, their only dreſs, they tied round their waiſts, commonly with a piece of line, though ſuch as were of higher rank uſed a ſtring of ſome kind of beads; that worn by ERREBESS, was of a coarſe ſort of cornelian, who underſtanding that Captain WILSON

had a daughter, ſhe gave it to Mr. H. WILSON, before his departure, as a preſent for his ſiſter.

Both men and women were tatooed, or, as they call it, *melgothed*; this operation took place, as our people conceived, at a certain period of youth, they having never ſeen any children of either ſex marked by it. — The men had their left ear bored, and the women both; a few of the firſt wore beads in the perforated ear, the latter put either ſome leaf through, or an ear-ring of tortoiſe-ſhell inlaid. The cartilage between the noſtrils was alſo bored, in both ſexes, through which they frequently put a little ſprig or bloſſom of ſome plant or ſhrub that accidentally caught their fancy *.

When the men and women grew up, their teeth were blacked; this was done by the means of ſome dye; our people, whilſt they remained at PELEW, had no opportunity of ſeeing how the effect was produced, underſtanding only it was an operation that was both tedious and painful; but it was afterwards fully explained by LEE BOO to Captain WILSON, on his paſſage to *England*.— At SAINT HELENA, LEE BOO appeared much delighted at finding ſome groundſel, and chewing it, rubbed his teeth with it. — Captain

* Perhaps it is owing to the deſire of having the ſcent of flowers, without the inconvenience of holding them, that the *Eaſtern* people bore the cartilage between the noſtrils. The common people in ITALY alſo wear ſweet-ſmelling flowers ſtuck behind the ear, in ſuch a manner as to fall on the face, that they may enjoy their fragrance when working or walking.

WILSON telling him it was not good to eat, he gave him to understand that they had it at PELEW, and used it, with four other herbs, bruised together, and mixed with a little chinam into a paste, which was applied to the teeth every morning, in order to dye them black; the patients lying with their heads upon the floor, and letting the saliva run out of their mouths. — At night, he said, the paste was taken away, and they were permitted to eat a little. — The same process was repeated the day following, and five days were necessary to complete the operation. LEE BOO described it as a thing which gave them a great deal of trouble, and made them extremely sick.

Both sexes were very expert at swimming, and appeared to be as perfectly at ease in the water as on land. — The men were admirable divers; if they saw any thing at the bottom of the sea which attracted their notice, they would jump overboard instantly and bring it up.

THEIR MARRIAGES.

These were probably no more than a civil contract, but at the same time that kind of contract which was regarded as inviolable. — They allowed a plurality of wives, but in general had not more than two; RAA KOOK had three; the King five, though not living together. — They did not appear to be in any degree jealous of them, permitting them to partake of all their diversions.

When a woman was pregnant, although she accompanied her husband, yet she never slept with him, but always separated at night; and this was uniformly practised by all the sex, even among the lowest class of the inhabitants; and it was remarked, that the utmost attention was observed to women in that situation. — When any Chief appeared with his two wives, they usually sat on either side of the husband, and the people seemed to pay them no other attention, but what is usual in an intercourse of the sexes, where the greatest good manners prevail. — One of our people, endeavouring to make himself agreeable to a lady belonging to one of the *Rupacks*, by what we should term a marked assiduity, ARRA KOOKER, with the greatest civility, gave him to understand it was not right to do so.

They name the children very soon after they are born; this is most probably done without any ceremony. — One of ABBA THULLE's wives lay-in of a son, at PELEW, during the time our people were at OROOLONG; the King, out of his regard for Captain WILSON, named the little boy *Captain* and afterwards informed Captain WILSON of the circumstance.

THEIR FUNERALS.

In the foregoing narrative an account hath been given of the ceremony observed by Mr. SHARP, at the interment of RAA KOOK's son,

in the island of PETHOULLE. Mr. M. WILSON, at that time at PELEW, was present at another funeral, of a young man who died of the wounds he had received in the same battle in which the King's nephew lost his life. — The account he gave me of it was as follows: — That accidentally noticing a number of the natives going towards a small village, about two miles from the capital, and hearing that the King was gone thither, curiosity induced him to join the throng. When he got to the place, he found a great crowd, surrounding a pavement on which ABBA THULLE was seated. The dead body was brought from a house not far distant. The procession stopped as it passed before the King, who, without rising from his spoke seat, very audibly, for a short time, and then the procession went on. — Whether what he said was an eulogium on the departed youth, who had fallen in his country's service, neither of the linguists being present, could not be ascertained; but from the solemn manner in which the King delivered his speech, and the respectful silence with which the people listened to him, it is by no means improbable that this was the purport of it.

Mr. M. WILSON followed the body to the place of interment; he observed an elderly woman getting out of the new-made grave, who he conceived might be the mother, or some near relation, whom affection had drawn to the melancholy scene, to be satisfied that every

thing was duly prepared. — When the corpſe was laid in the earth, the lamentation of the women attending was very great. — It appeared, on this occaſion, as well as at the funeral of RAA KOOK's ſon, that no men, but thoſe who conveyed the body, were preſent; theſe laſt ſad offices were left to the tenderneſs of the weaker ſex: the men only aſſembled round the body, before it was carried to the grave, where they preſerved a ſolemn ſilence; their minds, from principles of fortitude or philoſophy, being armed to meet the events of mortality with manly ſubmiſſion, diveſted from the external teſtimony of human weakneſs.

They had places appropriated to ſepulture. Their graves were made as ours are in country church-yards; having the mould raiſed up in a ridge, over where the body was depoſited. — Some had ſtones raiſed above them, with a flat one laid horizontally over, and ſurrounded by a kind of hurdlework, to prevent any one from treading over them.

THEIR RELIGION.

There are few people, I believe, among the race of men, whom navigation hath brought to our knowledge, who have not ſhewn, in ſome inſtance or other, a ſenſe of ſomething like religion, however it might be mixed with idolatry, or ſuperſtition; and yet our people, during their continuance with the natives of PELEW,

never saw any particular ceremonies, or observed any thing that had the appearance of public worship. — Indeed, circumstanced as the *English* were, they had not enough of the language to enter on topics of this nature; and it would also have been indiscreet to have done it, as such inquiries might have been misconceived, or misconstrued by the natives. Added to this, their thoughts were naturally bent on getting away, and preserving, whilst they remained there, the happy intercourse that subsisted between them and the inhabitants.

Though there was not found, on any of the islands they visited, any place appropriated for religious rites, it would perhaps be going too far to declare, the people of PELEW had absolutely no idea of religion. Independant of external ceremony, there may be such a thing as the religion of the heart, by which the mind may, in awful silence, be turned to contemplate the GOD of NATURE; and though unblessed by those lights which have pointed to the Christian world an unerring path to happiness and peace, yet they might, from the light of reason only, have discovered the efficacy of virtue, and the temporal advantages arising from moral rectitude. — The reader will, by this time, have met with sufficient occurrences to convince him, that the inhabitants of these new-discovered regions had a fixed and rooted sense of the great moral duties; this appeared to govern their conduct, glow in all their actions, and grace their

lives. — Actuated by such principles, we see them laborious, industrious, and benevolent. In moments of danger firm, and prodigal of life; in misfortunes patient; in death resigned. — And if, under all these circumstances, he can conceive that the natives of PELEW passed their lives without some degree of CONFIDENCE, some degree of HOPE, I have only to say, his idea of mankind must widely differ from my own.

Superstition is a word of great latitude, and vaguely defined; though it hath, in enlightened ages, been called the off-spring of ignorance yet in no times hath it existed without having some connection with religion. — Now that the people of PELEW had, beyond all doubt, some portion of it, appears from the wish expressed by the King, when he saw the ship building, that the *English* would take out of it some particular wood, which he perceived they had made use of, and which he observed to them was deemed to be of *ill omen*, or *unpropitious*.

They had also an idea of an evil spirit, that often counteracted human affairs; a very particular instance of this was seen when Mr. BARKER (a most valuable member in the *English* society) fell backward from the side of the vessel, then on the stocks; RAA KOOK, who happened to be present, observed thereupon, that it was owing to the *unlucky wood* our people had suffered to remain in the vessel, that the evil spirit had occasioned this mischief to Mr. BARKER.

In the passage from PELEW to CHINA, some-

what

what was discovered in Prince LEE BOO, pretty similar to what is commonly called *second sight*; — at the time when he was (as before mentioned) very sea-sick, he said how much he was concerned at the distress his father and friends were feeling, who *knew* what he was *then* suffering. — The same anxiety operated on him, on their account, when he perceived his dissolution drawing near, as we shall have occasion to mention hereafter.

They certainly entertained so strong an idea of Divination, that whenever any matter of moment was going to be undertaken, they conceived they could, by splitting the leaves of a particular plant that was not unlike our bull-rush, and measuring the strips of this long narrow leaf on the back of their middle finger, form a judgment whether it would or would not turn out prosperous: this was observed by Mr. M. WILSON, in his first visit to the King at PELEW; and on inquiry, was afterwards explained to the *English*, by the linguist, as being done to discover if their arrival foreboded good or ill fortune. — It was noticed by several of our people, that the King recurred to this supposed oracle on different occasions, particularly at the time they went on the second expedition against ARTINGALL, when he appeared to be very unwilling to go aboard his canoe, and kept all his attendants waiting, till he had tumbled and twisted his leaves into a form that satisfied his mind, and predicted

ſucceſs. — Our people never obſerved any perſon but the King apply to this Divination.

It is hardly probable but the fond anxiety of a parent, on giving up a ſon into the hands of ſtrangers, who were to convey him to remote regions, of which he could form to himſelf but very imperfect notions, would, on ſo intereſting a point, induce him to examine his oracle with uncommon attention; and it is as little to be doubted but that every thing wore, to his imagination, a proſperous appearance. — Yet, to evince the fallacy of his prophetic leaves, they certainly augured not the truth, nor preſented to the father's mind even a ſuſpicion, that the ſon he parted with he ſhould ſee no more!

On this ſubject, I would further wiſh to bring back to the reader's recollection a few occurrences already noticed: — As RAA KOOK, and others of the natives, were two or three times preſent when Captain WILSON, on a *Sunday* evening, aſſembled his people to read prayers to them, they expreſſed no ſurprize at what was doing, but appeared clearly to underſtand that it was the mode in which the *Engliſh* addreſſed that inviſible God, whom they looked up to for protection; and however different their own notions might be, they attended the *Engliſh* on theſe occaſions with great reſpect, ſeeming deſirous to join in it, and conſtantly preſerving the moſt profound ſilence — the General never allowing the natives to ſpeak a ſingle word, and refuſing even to receive a meſſage from the

King, which arrived at the tents during divine ſervice.

The ceremony uſed by RAA KOOK, after the funeral of his ſon, when he repeated ſomething to himſelf whilſt he was marking the cocoa-nuts, and the bundle of beetle-leaves, which the old woman was to place on the young man's grave, had every appearance of a pious office; — and when he planted the cocoa-nuts, and ſome other fruit-trees, on the iſland of OROOLONG, what he uttered in a low voice, as each ſeed was depoſited in the earth, impreſſed thoſe preſent as the giving a benediction to the future tree that was to ſpring from it. — The King alſo, when he took leave of his ſon, ſaid a few words, which, by the ſolemnity they were delivered with, and the reſpectful manner in which LEE BOO received them, induced all our countrymen to conceive it was a kind of bleſſing.

I muſt, in this place, add a circumſtance that paſſed in converſation with Captain WILSON and LEE BOO, after he had been ſome time in ENGLAND; the former telling him, that ſaying prayers at church was to make men good, that when they died, and were buried, they might live again above (pointing to the ſky); LEE BOO, with great earneſtneſs, replied — *All ſame* PELEW — *Bad men ſtay in earth — good men go into ſky — become very beautiful*, holding his hand in the air, and giving a fluttering motion to his fingers. — This ſurely conveyed a

ſtrong idea, that they believed the ſpirit exiſted when the body was no more.

After combining all theſe facts, and uniting them with the moral characters of the people, the reader is left in a ſituation to judge for himſelf (independent of LEE BOO's declaration) whether it is probable that their lives could be conducted with that decency we have ſeen, and their minds trained to ſo ſtrong a ſenſe of juſtice, propriety, and delicacy, without having ſome guiding principle of religion. — Thus much, at leaſt, I think we may be authorized to aſſert — If all this was effected without it, it proves that the natives of PELEW had been happy enough not only to diſcover, but to be perfectly convinced, that VIRTUE *was its own reward.*

GENERAL CHARACTER OF THE NATIVES.

I ſhall cloſe this account of the PELEW iſlands with a few general remarks on the diſpoſition and character of the natives.

The conduct of theſe people towards the *Engliſh* was, from the firſt to the laſt, uniformly courteous and attentive, accompanied with a politeneſs that ſurprized thoſe on whom it was beſtowed. At all times they ſeemed ſo cautious of intruding, that on many occaſions they ſacrificed their natural curioſity to that reſpect, which natural good manners appeared to them to exact.

Their liberality to the *English* at their departure, when individuals poured in all the beſt they had to give, and that of articles too of which they had far from plenty themſelves, ſtrongly demonſtrated that theſe teſtimonies of friendſhip were the effuſion of hearts that glowed with the flame of philanthropy; and when our countrymen, from want of ſtowage, were compelled to refuſe the further marks of kindneſs which were offered them, the intreating eyes and ſupplicating geſtures with which they ſolicited their acceptance of what they had brought, moſt forcibly expreſſed how much their minds were wounded, to think they had not arrived early enough to have their little tributes of affection received.

Nor was this conduct of theirs an oſtentatious civility exerciſed towards ſtrangers. — Separated as they were from the reſt of the world, the character of a ſtranger had never entered their imagination. — They felt our people were diſtreſſed, and in conſequence wiſhed they ſhould ſhare whatever they had to give. It was not that worldly munificence, that beſtows and ſpreads its favours with a diſtant eye to retribution. — Their boſoms had never harboured ſo contaminating a thought — No; it was the pure emotions of native benevolence — It was the love of man to man. — It was a ſcene that pictured human nature in triumphant colouring — And, whilſt their *liberality* gratified the ſenſe their *virtue* ſtruck the heart!

Our people had alſo many occaſions to obſerve, that this ſpirit of urbanity operated in all the intercourſe the natives had among themſelves. The attention and tenderneſs ſhewn to the women was remarkable, and the deportment of the men to each other mild and affable; inſomuch that, in the various ſcenes of which they were ſpectators, during their ſtay on theſe iſlands, the *English* never ſaw any thing that had the appearance of conteſt, or paſſion: every one ſeemed to attend to his own concerns, without interfering with the buſineſs of their neighbour. — The men were occupied in their plantations, or in cutting wood, making hatchets, line, or ſmall cords: ſome in building houſes or canoes; others in making nets and fiſhing-tackle. The forming of darts, ſpears, and other warlike weapons, engroſſed the attention of many more; as alſo the making of paddles for their boats, the faſhioning of domeſtic utenſils, and the preparing and burning the chinam. — Such as had abilities to conduct any uſeful employment were called by the natives *Tackelbys*; of this claſs were reckoned the people who built, or inlaid the canoes; ſuch alſo were thoſe who manufactured the tortoiſe-ſhell, or made the pottery.

Although induſtry, however zealous, muſt be ſlow in producing its purpoſe, unaided by proper implements, and labour rendered extremely tedious from this deficiency, yet, in regions where ſuch advantages are denied, we do not

find that the ardour of attempting is abated. A ſteady perſeverance, to a certain degree, accompliſhes the end aimed at; and *Europe* hath, not without reaſon, been aſtoniſhed at the many ſingular productions imported from the ſouthern diſcoveries, ſo neatly and curiouſly wrought by artleſs hands, unaſſiſted but by ſuch ſimple tools as ſerve only to increaſe our ſurprize, when we ſee how much they have effected. — Every man, by his daily labour, gained his daily ſuſtenance: neceſſity impoſing this exertion, no idle or indolent people were ſeen, not even among thoſe whom ſuperior rank might have exempted; on the contrary, theſe excited their inferiors to toil and activity by their own examples. The King himſelf was the beſt maker of hatchets in the iſland, and was uſually at work whenever diſengaged from matters of importance. — Even the women ſhared in the common toil; they laboured in the plantations of yams, and it was their province to pluck out all the weeds that ſhot up from between the ſtones of the paved cauſeways. They manufactured the mats and baſkets, as well as attended to their domeſtic concerns. The buſineſs of tatooing was alſo carried on by them; thoſe who entered on this employment were denominated *Tackelbys artheil*, or female artiſts. — Their manners were courteous, though they were far from being of looſe, or vicious diſpoſitions; — they in general rejected connections with our people, and reſented any indelicate, or unbe-

coming freedom with a proper ſenſe of modeſty.

In ſuch ſcenes of patient induſtry, the years of fleeting life paſſed on; and the cheerful diſpoſition of the natives fully authorized our people to ſuppoſe, that there were few hours of it either irkſome or oppreſſive. They were ſtrangers to thoſe paſſions which ambition excites — to thoſe cares which affluence awakens. — Their exiſtence appeared to glide along like a ſmooth undiſturbed ſtream; and when the natural occurrences of life ruffled the ſurface, they poſſeſſed a ſufficient portion of fortitude to reſtore to it ſoon its wonted calm. — Their happineſs ſeemed to be ſecured to them on the firmeſt baſis; for the little which Nature and Providence ſpread before them, they enjoyed with a contented cheerfulneſs; nor were their boſoms habituated to cheriſh wiſhes which they had not the power of gratifying. And it will not ſurely be denied, that in civilized nations the error of a contrary conduct exhibits, among the inactive, many melancholy repining countenances; whilſt it prompts more daring and uncontrouled ſpirits to aim at compaſſing their views by injuſtice, or rapine, and to break down the ſacred barrier of ſociety.

From the general character of theſe people, the reader, I ſhould conceive, will be diſpoſed to allow, that their lives do credit to human nature; and that, however untutored, however uninformed, their manners preſent an intereſting picture to mankind. — We ſee a deſpotic govern-

ment without one ſhade of tyranny, and power only exerciſed for general happineſs, the ſubjects looking up with filial reverence to their King. — And, whilſt a mild government, and an affectionate confidence, linked their little ſtate in bonds of harmony, gentleneſs of manners was the natural reſult, and fixed a brotherly and diſintereſted intercourſe among one another.

I am well aware, that in the expedition againſt PELELEW, the deſtroying the houſes and plantations of the little iſland belonging to it, which the natives; through fear, had abandoned, as well as the killing thoſe whom they captured in battle, are both of them circumſtances which will appear to militate againſt that humanity which, throughout this work, I have attributed to the people of PELEW. — Reſpecting the firſt, though the landing in an enemy's country, and ſpreading devaſtation and diſtreſs, is by no means a practice new in the annals of hiſtory, *political neceſſity* qualifying the meaſure; yet in theſe regions it ſeemed alſo to militate ſo much againſt their accuſtomed maxim, *never to take an enemy by ſurprize, but to give previous notice of a meditated attack*, that I am ſtrongly inclined to think this might have been a new art of war ſuggeſted to the King by the *Malay* favourite, as it totally contradicted that open generoſity with which they at all times conducted hoſtilities.

As to their putting their priſoners to death, RAA KOOK, on being cenſured for it by Captain

WILSON, ſaid, *it had not always been ſo*; and, in aſſigning reaſons for being compelled to do it, ſeemed to ſhelter the proceeding under the plea of *political neceſſity*.

The number captured in any of their battles muſt, from their mode of engaging, be at all times very trifling. In the moſt conſiderable engagement our people witneſſed at ARTINGALL, no more than *nine* were made priſoners, which the natives accounted a great many; nor were theſe put to death in cold blood, it rather might be called the cloſe of the battle. It was generally the effect of unſubſided paſſion or revenge, the terminating blow being, in moſt caſes, given by ſome one who had loſt a near relation, or friend, in the battle, or was himſelf ſuffering under the pain of a wound. Beſides, as theſe iſlands were ſituated ſo nearly to each other, it was next to impoſſible to detain their captives; they had no priſons to confine them; no cartel canoes to negotiate an exchange; and, going about the iſland freely, the lives of the Sovereign, or his Chiefs, were at all times aſſailable by any vindictive ſpirit. They had, as the General told Captain WILSON, ineffectually ſtrove to detain them as menial ſervants. Therefore, revolting as the idea is, if they have, in this reſpect, adopted a maxim which prevails among the *Indian* tribes in AMERICA, and in the numerous ſtates of AFRICA (though the number of lives ſacrificed can never *here* be many) one hath only to lament, that *political neceſſity* hath

(in common with a multitude of other uncivilized countries) thrown a ſhade over theſe new-diſcovered iſlands.

It ſhould be the caution of every writer, to endeavour to diſarm criticiſm, by meeting objections that *may* be made. — After the good diſpoſitions which the people of PELEW have been ſeen to poſſeſs, it may poſſibly be ſaid, they were addicted to pilfering when opportunity offered; a cenſure which many, I believe, think has been too ſeverely paſſed on the poor inhabitants of the ſouthern ocean. — In the PELEW iſlands, it was never done but by thoſe of the loweſt claſs; and whenever complaint was made of any thing having been taken clandeſtinely away, the King, as well as his Chiefs, conſidered it as a breach of hoſpitality, nor could their indignant ſpirits reſt till the article purloined was ſearched for, and if found, reſtored. — Should ſome *Eaſtern* Prince, magnificently decorated, accidentally, as he paſſed along, drop a diamond from his robe, and were a poor peaſant (knowing how great an acquiſition it was) to ſee it ſparkling in the duſt, where is that reſiſtance, that ſelf-denial, which would go on and leave it untouched? — A nail — a tool — or a bit of old iron, was to *them* the alluring diamond. — They had no penal ſtatute againſt *petty larceny*. They ſought only the means of rendering eaſier the daily toils of life, or of compaſſing with facility what they imperfectly accompliſhed by unwearied perſeverance! And, I am confident,

the voice of reaſon will unite with me in aſſerting, that they muſt have been more than men, had they acted leſs like men. Virtuous in the extreme would be deemed that country, where the conſcience of no individual, in the cool moments of reflection, could upbraid him with a heavier tranſgreſſion, than applying to his own uſe a bit of iron that lay before him!

In the name of humanity, then, let us judge with leſs rigour our fellow-creatures; and, ſhould any one be diſpoſed, for ſuch trivial failings, to cenſure the benevolent inhabitants of PELEW, that cenſure, I truſt, for the ſake of juſtice, will never be paſſed on them by thoſe who live in civilized and enlightened nations — for *Such* muſt be too well convinced of the inefficacy of the beſt-digeſted laws, and the inability of their own internal police to reſtrain the vices of mankind, by obſerving, that all which *Prudence* can revolve, *Wiſdom* plan, or *Power* enforce, is frequently unable to protect their *Property* by night, or their *Perſons*, at all times, even under meridian ſuns. — They will reflect, that every bolt and bar is a *ſatire* on ſociety; and painfully recollect, that it is not the *daring plunderer* alone they have to guard againſt; they are aſſailable under the ſmile of *diſſembled* friendſhip, by which the Generous and the Confiding are too often betrayed into a ſituation *beyond* the ſhelter of any *protecting* law; a wound which, perhaps, more than any other, hath tortured the feelings of ſenſibility!

Waiting, therefore, that long-expected æra, when civilization, ſcience and philoſophy, ſhall bring us to a more confirmed practice of *real* virtue, it becomes us to view with charity thoſe errors in others, which we have not as yet been able to correct in ourſelves.

If the enlightened ſons of EUROPE, enjoying the full blaze of advantages unknown in leſs favoured regions, have hitherto made ſo ſlow an advance toward *moral perfection*, they are ſurely paſſing the ſevereſt cenſure on *themſelves*, if they expect to find it in a happier manner approached by the dark and unfriended children of the SOUTHERN WORLD!

CHAP. XXVII.

Anecdotes of LEE BOO, *ſecond Son of* ABBA THULLE, *from the Time of leaving* CANTON *to his Death.*

HAVING given a faithful narrative of all the material occurrences which happened to our people during the time they remained in the PELEW ISLANDS, with ſuch information concerning their produce; the manners, diſpoſition, way of life, and character of the natives, as could be collected in that ſpace of time, from the intercourſe our countrymen had with them; I ſhall cloſe this work with ſuch anecdotes of Prince LEE BOO, as I have received from ſome of my particular friends who often ſaw him, added to thoſe I have *myſelf* been witneſs of: — inſignificant as the amount of the whole may be, yet I think them worth recording; — from a trifling ſketch, or a mere outline, enough may be gained of character, to convey to the mind no fallacious idea of the ſubject aimed at. — In the preſent caſe, no more than an outline can be delineated — Had not this youth, who came here almoſt a ſtranger to our language, and who lived little more than five months with us, been ſnatched away ſo ſoon to fill an early grave, I might have been enabled to offer the public a more finiſhed picture of him.

In the ſlight acquaintance made with him at MACAO and CANTON, he hath, I truſt, intereſted the reader by that ingenuous openneſs, which was the reſult of native ſimplicity; he is there ſeen in the character of a new-born creature, juſt entering a world he was quite a ſtranger to, darting his bewildered eyes on every ſide, and ſolicited by ſuch a variety of novelty, that he knew not where to fix his attention. However beautiful, however ſtupendous the objects may be which ſurround us, when they have been within our view through all the progreſſive advance of early years, they inſenſibly ceaſe to engage our notice. — The peaſant, bred at the foot of ÆINA, or the ANDES, ſees with indifference thoſe wonderful operations of Nature, which ſeduce ſo frequently from diſtant countries the inquiſitive traveller. — The caſe of LEE BOO was directly otherwiſe; if I may be allowed the expreſſion, he was born at the ſtate of manhood, with his mind in full vigour, and inſtantly found himſelf encompaſſed by ſcenes not only totally new, but totally beyond his conceptions — ſcenes which to him were ſo bordering on enchantment, that they were ſufficient to have half overſet the inexperienced faculties of our young traveller, had he not conſtantly had his MENTOR at his elbow to clear up all his difficulties, point his judgment properly, and give him a juſt explanation of whatever became an object of his notice and ſurprize.

We left them together, as the reader will

recollect, on board the MORSE *Indiaman*, purſuing their paſſage to EUROPE; he was treated with much kindneſs and attention by the Commander, Captain ELLIOT, and LEE BOO was ſo courteous and pleaſant during the whole voyage, that every one was ready to render him any ſervice in their power.

He was extremely deſirous of knowing the name and country of every ſhip he met at ſea, and would repeat what he was told over and over till he had fixed it well in his memory; and, as each inquiry was gratified, he made a knot on his *Line*; but theſe knots now having greatly multiplied, he was obliged to repeat them over every day to refreſh his memory, and often to recur to Captain WILSON, or others, when he had forgot what any particular knot referred to. The officers in the MORSE, with whom only he aſſociated, when they ſaw him thus buſied with his *Line*, uſed to ſay he was reading his journal. He frequently aſked after all the people of the OROOLONG, who had gone aboard different ſhips at CHINA, particularly after the Captain's ſon, and Mr. SHARP.

He had not been long on the voyage before he ſolicited Captain WILSON to get him a book, and point out to him the letters, that he might, when he knew them, be inſtructed in reading; all convenient opportunities were allotted to gratify this wiſh of his young pupil, who diſcovered great readineſs in comprehending every information given him.

On

On arriving at SAINT HELENA, he was much ſtruck with the ſoldiers and cannon on the fortifications; and the coming in ſoon after of four *English* men of war, afforded him a ſight highly delighting, particularly thoſe which had two tier of guns. It was explained to him that theſe kind of ſhips were intended only for fighting, and that the other veſſels which he then ſaw in the Bay were deſtined for commerce, to tranſport and exchange from one country to another its produce and manufactures. Captain BULLER, the Commander of his Majeſty's ſhip THE CHASER, had the goodneſs to take him on board his own, and another ſhip, to let him ſee the men exerciſed at the great guns and ſmall arms, which exceedingly impreſſed his imagination.

On being carried to ſee a ſchool, he expreſſed a wiſh that he could learn as the boys did, feeling his own deficiency in knowledge.

He deſired to ride on horſeback into the country, which he was permitted to do; he ſat well, and galloped, ſhewed no fear of falling, and appeared highly pleaſed both with the novelty and pleaſure of the exerciſe.

Viſiting the Company's garden, he noticed ſome ſhady walks formed with bamboos arching overhead on latticework. He was ſtruck with the refreſhing coolneſs they afforded, and obſerved, that his own countrymen were ignorant of the advantages they might enjoy, ſaying, that on this iſland they had but little wood, yet applied it to a good purpoſe; that at PELEW they had

great abundance, and knew not how to uſe it. — Adding, that when he went back, he would ſpeak to the King, tell him how defective they were, and have men employed to make ſuch bowers as he had ſeen.

Such were the dawnings of a mind that felt its own darkneſs — and had the good-ſenſe to catch at every ray of light that might lead him forward to information and improvement!

Before the MORSE quitted SAINT HELENA, the LASCELLES arrived, by which occurrence LEE BOO had an interview with his firſt friend, Mr. SHARP; he had a ſight of him from a window, and ran out with the utmoſt impatience to take him by the hand; happy, after ſo long a ſeparation to meet him again, and evincing by his ardour the grateful ſentiments he retained of the attention that gentleman had ſhewn him.

As he drew near the *British* channel, the number of veſſels that he obſerved purſuing their different courſes, increaſing ſo much, he was obliged to give up the keeping of his journal; but was ſtill very inquiſitive to know, whither they were ſailing. — When the MORSE got to the ISLE OF WIGHT, Captain WILSON, his brother, the Prince, with ſeveral other paſſengers, quitted her, and coming in a boat between the Needles, arrived ſafe at PORTSMOUTH the *fourteenth* of *July* 1784. — On landing, the number and ſize of the men of war then in harbour, the variety of houſes, and the ramparts, were all objects of attraction; he ſeemed ſo totally

abſorbed in ſilent ſurprize, that he had no leiſure to aſk any queſtions. — The officer of the MORSE charged with the diſpatches ſetting off immediately for LONDON, Captain WILSON, impatient to ſee his family, accompanied him, leaving his young traveller under the care of his brother, to follow him by a coach, which was to ſet off in the evening. As ſoon as he reached town, he was conveyed to the Captain's houſe at ROTHERHITHE, where he was not a little happy to rejoin his adopted father, and in being introduced to his family.

Though part of his journey had paſſed during the night, yet, with returning day, his eyes had full employment on every ſide; and when he had got to what was now to be, for ſome time, his deſtined home, he arrived in all the natural glow of his youthful ſpirits. Whatever he had obſerved in ſilence, was now eagerly diſcloſed. He deſcribed all the circumſtances of his journey; ſaid it was very pleaſant — that he had been put into a little houſe, which was run away with by horſes — that he ſlept, but ſtill was going on; and, whilſt he went one way, the fields, houſes, and trees, all went another — every thing, from the quickneſs of travelling, appearing to him to be in motion.

At the hour of reſt he was ſhewn by Mr. M. WILSON up to his chamber, where, for the firſt time, he ſaw a four-poſt bed; he could ſcarce conceive what it meant — he jumped in, and jumped out again; felt and pulled aſide the

curtains; got into bed, and then got out a second time, to admire its exterior form. At length, having become acquainted with its use and convenience, he laid himself down to sleep, saying, *that in* ENGLAND *there was a house for every thing.*

It was not, I believe, more than a week after his arrival, when I was invited, by my late valued friend ROBERT RASHLEIGH, Esq. to dinner, where Captain WILSON, and his young charge, were expected. — LEE BOO then possessed but very little *English*, yet, between words and action, made himself tolerably understood, and seemed to comprehend the greater part of what was said to him, especially, having the Captain by him to explain whatever he did not clearly comprehend. — He was dress as an *Englishman*, excepting that he wore his hair in the fashion of his own country; appeared to be between nineteen and twenty years of age, was of a middling stature, and had a countenance so strongly marked with sensibility and good-humour, that it instantly prejudiced every one in his favour; and this countenance was enlivened by eyes so quick and intelligent, that they might really be said to announce his thoughts and conceptions without the aid of language.

Though the accounts I had previously received of this *new man* (as he was called at MACAO) had greatly raised my expectations, yet when I had been a little time in his company, I was perfectly astonished at the ease and gentleness of

his manners; he was lively and pleasant, and had a politeness without form, or restraint, which appeared to be the result of natural good-breeding. — As I chanced to sit near him at table, I paid him a great deal of attention, which he seemed to be very sensible of. — Many questions were of course put to Captain WILSON by the company, concerning this personage, and the country he had brought him from, which no *European* had ever visited before; he obligingly entered on many particular circumstances which were highly interesting, spoke of the battles in which his people had assisted the King of PELEW, and of the peculiar manner the natives had of tying up their hair when going to war; LEE BOO, who fully understood what his friend was explaining, very obligingly, and unasked, untied his own, and threw it into the form Captain WILSON had been describing. — I might tire the reader were I to enumerate the trivial occurrences of a few hours, rendered only of consequence from the singularity of this young man's situation; suffice it to say, there was in all his deportment such affability and propriety of behaviour, that when he took leave of the company, there was hardly any one present who did not feel a satisfaction in having had an interview with him.

I went to ROTHERHITHE, a few days after, to see Captain WILSON; LEE BOO was reading at a window, he recollected me instantly, and flew with eagerness to the door to meet me,

looked on me as a friend, and ever after attached himself to me, appearing to be happy whenever we met together. — In this visit I had a good deal of conversation with him, and we mutually managed to be pretty well understood by each other; he seemed to be pleased with every thing about him, said, *All fine country, fine street, fine coach, and house upon house up to sky*, putting alternately one hand above another, by which I found (their own habitations being all on the ground) that every separate story of our buildings he at that time considered as a distinct house.

He was introduced to several of the Directors of the INDIA COMPANY, taken to visit many of the Captain's friends, and gradually shewn most of the public buildings in the different quarters of the town; but his prudent conductor had the caution to avoid taking him to any places of public entertainment, lest he might accidentally, in those heated resorts, catch the small-pox, a disease which he purposed to inoculate the young Prince with, as soon as he had acquired enough of our language to be reasoned into the necessity of submitting to the operation; judging, and surely not without good reason, that by giving him so offensive and troublesome a distemper, without first explaining its nature, and preparing his mind to yield to it, it might weaken that unbounded confidence which this youth placed in his adopted father.

After he had been a while settled, and a little

habituated to the manners of this country, he was sent every day to an Academy at ROTHERHITHE, to be instructed in reading and writing, which he was himself eager to attain, and most assiduous in learning; his whole deportment, whilst there, was so engaging, that it not only gained him the esteem of the gentleman under whose tuition he was placed, but also the affection of his young companions; — in the hours of recess, when he returned to the Captain's house, he amused the whole family by his vivacity, noticing every particularity he saw in any of his school-fellows, with great good-humour mimicking their different manners, sometimes saying he would have a school of his own when he returned to PELEW, and should be thought very wise when he taught the great people their letters.

He always addressed Mr. WILSON by the appellation of *Captain*; but never would call Mrs. WILSON (to whom he behaved with the warmest affection) by any other name than that of *Mother*, looking on *that* as a mark of the greatest respect. — Being often told he should say Mrs. WILSON, his constant reply was, *No, no — Mother, Mother.*

Captain WILSON, when invited to dine with his particular friends, was generally accompanied by LEE BOO; on which occasions, there was so much ease and politeness in his behaviour, as if he had been always habituated to good company; he adapted himself very readily to whatever he

ſaw were the cuſtoms of the country, and fully confirmed me in an opinion which I have ever entertained, that *natural* good manners is the *natural* reſult of *natural* good ſenſe.

Wherever this young man went, nothing eſcaped his obſervation; he had an ardent deſire of information, and thankfully received it, always expreſſing a wiſh to know by what means effects which he noticed, were produced. I was one day in company with him, where a young lady ſat down to the harpſicord, to ſee how he was affected with muſic; he appeared greatly ſurprized that the inſtrument could throw out ſo much ſound; it was opened, to let him ſee its interior conſtruction, he pored over it with great attention, watching how the jacks were moved, and ſeemed far more diſpoſed to puzzle out the means which produced the ſounds, than to attend to the muſic that was playing. He was afterwards requeſted to give us a PELEW ſong; he did not wait for thoſe repeated intreaties which ſingers uſually require, but obligingly began one as ſoon as aſked; the tones, however, were ſo harſh and diſcordant, and his breaſt ſeemed to labour with ſo much exertion, that his whole countenance was changed by it, and every one's ears ſtunned with the horrid notes. From this ſample of PELEW ſinging, it is not to be wondered, that a chorus of ſuch performers had the effect (as hath been related) of making our countrymen at OROOLONG fly to their arms; — it might, in truth, have alarmed a whole

garriſon. — Though when he had been ſome time here, he readily caught two or three *English* ſongs, in which his voice appeared by no means unharmonious.

LEE BOO's temper was very mild and compaſſionate, diſcovering, in various inſtances, that he had brought from his father's territories that ſpirit of philanthropy, which we have ſeen reigned there; yet he at all times governed it by diſcretion and judgment. — If he ſaw the *young* aſking relief, he would rebuke them with what little *English* he was maſter of, telling them, it was a ſhame to beg when they were able to work; but the intreaties of *old age* he could never withſtand, ſaying, *muſt give poor old man — old man no able to work.*

I am perfectly convinced, that Captain WILSON, from the confidence which the King had repoſed in him, would have held himſelf inviolably bound to protect and ſerve this young creature to the utmoſt extent of his abilities; but, independent of what he felt was due to the noble character of ABBA THULLE, there was ſo much gentleneſs, and ſo much gratitude lodged at LEE BOO's heart, that not only the Captain, but every part of his family, viewed him with the warmeſt ſentiments of diſintereſted affection. — Mr. H. WILSON, the Captain's ſon, being a youth of a very amiable character, and a few years younger than LEE BOO, they had, during their voyage to, and ſtay in CHINA, become mutually attached to each other, and meeting

again under the father's roof, their friendſhip was ſtill more cemented; the young Prince looked on him as a brother, and, in his leiſure hours from the Academy, was happy to find in him a companion to converſe with, to exerciſe the throwing of the ſpear, or partake in any innocent recreation.

BOYAM, the *Malay*, whom the King had ſent to attend on his ſon, proving an unprincipled, diſhoneſt fellow, LEE BOO was ſo diſguſted with his conduct, that he intreated Captain WILSON to ſent him back to SUMATRA (which he had learned was the *Malay's* own country); and TOM ROSE, a man of tried fidelity, and who had picked up a great deal of the PELEW language, being at this time in ENGLAND, was engaged to ſupply his place; an exchange which gave great ſatisfaction to all parties.

Captain WILSON being now and then incommoded with ſevere head-achs, which were ſometimes relieved by lying down on the bed; on theſe occaſions the feelings of LEE BOO were ever alarmed. He appeared always unhappy, would creep up ſoftly to his protector's chamber, and ſit ſilent by his bedſide for a long time together, without moving, peeping gently from time to time between the curtains, to ſee if he ſlept, or lay eaſy.

As the anecdotes of this ſingular youth are but ſcanty, being all unfortunately limited to a very ſhort period, I would unwillingly, in this place, withhold one, where his own heart deſcribed

itſelf. The Captain having been all the morning in LONDON, after dinner aſked his ſon if he had been at ſome place, he had, before he went to town, directed him to call at, with a particular meſſage? The fact was, the two young friends had been amuſing themſelves with throwing the ſpear, and the buſineſs had been totally forgotten. — Captain WILSON was hurt at the neglect, and told his ſon it was very idle and careleſs; this being ſpoken in an impatient tone of voice, which LEE BOO conceiving was a mark of anger in the father, ſlipt unobſerved out of the parlour. The matter was inſtantly forgotten, and ſomething elſe talked of, when LEE BOO being miſſed, HARRY WILSON was ſent to look after him, who finding him in a back room quite dejected, deſired him to return to the family; LEE BOO took his young friend by the hand, and on entering the parlour went up to the father, and laying hold of his hand joined it with that of his ſon, and preſſing them together, dropped over both thoſe tears of ſenſibility, which his affectionate heart could not on the occaſion ſuppreſs.

Captain WILSON and the young Prince dining with me early after his arrival, I was aſking how he was affected by painting; on mentioning the ſubject, Dr. CARMICHAEL SMYTH, whom I had requeſted to meet this ſtranger, wiſhed me to bring a miniature of myſelf, that we might all thereby obſerve if it ſtruck him; he took it in his hand, and inſtantly darting his eyes toward

me, called out, *Miſſer* KEATE — *very nice, very good.* — The Captain then aſking him, if he underſtood what it ſignified? he replied, LEE BOO *underſtand well — that Miſſer* KEATE *die — this Miſſer* KEATE *live.* — A treatiſe on the utility and intent of portrait-painting could not have better defined the art than this little ſentence.

Mrs. WILSON deſiring LEE BOO, who was on the oppoſite ſide of the table, to ſend her ſome cherries, perceiving that he was going to take them up with his fingers, jocoſely noticed it to him, he inſtantly reſorted to a ſpoon; but, ſenſible that he had diſcovered a little unpoliteneſs, his countenance was in a moment ſuffuſed with a bluſh, that viſibly forced itſelf through his dark complexion.

A lady, who was of the party, being incommoded by the violent heat of the day, was nearly fainting, and obliged to leave the room; this amiable youth ſeemed much diſtreſſed at the accident, and ſeeing her appear again when we were ſummoned to tea, his inquiries, and particular attention to her, as ſtrongly marked his tenderneſs, as it did his good-breeding.

He was fond of riding in a coach beyond any other conveyance, becauſe, he ſaid, people could be carried where they wanted to go, and at the ſame time ſit and converſe together. He ſeemed particularly pleaſed at going to church, and, though he could not comprehend the ſervice, yet he perfectly underſtood the intent of

it, and always behaved there with remarkable propriety and attention.

Captain WILSON kept him from going abroad, except to visit friends, for the reason already assigned, as also from another prudential consideration, that his mind might be tranquil, nor too much drawn off from the great object in view, the attaining the language, which would enable him to comprehend fully every purposed information, and to enjoy better whatever he should then be shewn. The river, the shipping, and the bridges he was forcibly struck with; and he was several times taken to see the guards exercised and march in St. JAMES's park, a sight which gratified him much, every thing that was military greatly engaging his attention. To a young creature, situated as he was, and whose eye and mind were ever in quest of information, circumstances perpetually occurred, that *at that time* interested those who were about him, but which *at present* it would be trespassing too much on the reader to mention.

I went to see him the morning after LUNARDI's first ascent in the balloon, not doubting but that I should have found him to the greatest degree astonished at an exhibition which had excited so much curiosity even amongst ourselves; but, to my great surprize, it did not appear to have engaged him in the least. He said, *he thought it a very foolish thing to ride in the air like a bird, when a man could travel so much more pleasantly on horseback, or in a coach.* — He was either not

aware of the difficulty, or hazard of the enterprize, or it is not improbable that a man flying up through the clouds ſuſpended at a balloon, might have been ranked by him as a common occurrence, in a country which was perpetually ſpreading before him ſo many ſubjects of ſurprize.

Whenever he had opportunities of ſeeing gardens, he was an attentive obſerver of the plants and fruit-trees, would aſk many queſtions about them, and ſay, when he returned home, he would take ſeeds of ſuch as would live and flouriſh in PELEW; talked frequently of the things he ſhould then perſuade the King to alter, or adopt; and appeared in viewing moſt objects to conſider how far they might be rendered uſeful to his own country.

He was now proceeding with haſty ſtrides in gaining the *Engliſh* language, and advancing ſo rapidly with his pen, that he would probably in a ſhort time have written a very fine hand, when he was overtaken by that very diſeaſe, which with ſo much caution had been guarded againſt. On the 16th of *December* he felt himſelf much indiſpoſed, and in a day or two after an eruption appeared all over him. — Captain WILSON called to inform me of his uneaſineſs, and was then going to Dr. CARMICHAEL SMYTH, to requeſt he would ſee him, apprehending that it might be the ſmall-pox.

Dr. SMYTH, with whoſe profeſſional abilities are united every accompliſhment of the ſcholar

and the gentleman, and whose friendship I feel a pride in acknowledging myself long possessed of, desired me to go with him to ROTHERHITHE. When he descended from LEE BOO's chamber (where he rather wished me not to go) he told the family that there was not a doubt with respect to the disease, and was sorry to add (what he thought it right to prepare them for) that the appearances were such as almost totally precluded the hope of a favourable termination; but that he had ordered whatever the present moment required. Captain WILSON earnestly solicited the continuance, if possible, of his visits, and was assured that however inconvenient the distance, he would daily attend the issue of the distemper.

When I went the second day, I found Mr. SHARP there, a gentleman so often mentioned in the foregoing narrative, who, hearing of his young friend's illness, had come to assist Captain WILSON, nor ever stirred from the house, till poor LEE BOO had yielded to his fate.

The Captain having never had the small-pox himself, was now precluded going into LEE BOO's room, who, informed of the cause, acquiesced in being deprived of seeing him, still continuing to be full of inquiries after his health, fearing he might catch the disease; but though Captain WILSON complied with the request of his family in not going into the chamber, yet he never absented himself from the house; and Mr. SHARP constantly took care that every direction was duly attended to, and from him I received the

account of our unfortunate young ſtranger during his illneſs, which he bore with great firmneſs of mind, never refuſing to take any thing that was ordered for him, when told that Dr. SMYTH, (to whoſe opinion he paid the greateſt deference) deſired it. — Mrs. WILSON happening to have ſome indiſpoſition at this time, which confined her to her bed, LEE BOO, on hearing of it, became impatient, ſaying, *What, Mother ill!* LEE BOO *get up to ſee her*; which he did, and would go to her apartment, to be ſatisfied how ſhe really was.

On the Thurſday before his death, walking acroſs the room, he looked at himſelf in the glaſs (his face being then much ſwelled and diſfigured); he ſhook his head, and turned away, as if diſguſted at his own appearance, and told Mr. SHARP, that *his father and mother much grieve, for they knew he was very ſick*; this he repeated ſeveral times. — At night, growing worſe, he appeared to think himſelf in danger; he took Mr. SHARP by the hand, and fixing his eyes ſtedfaſtly on him, with earneſtneſs ſaid, *Good friend, when you go to* PELEW, *tell* ABBA THULLE *that* LEE BOO *take much drink to make ſmall-pox go away, but he die*; — *that the Captain and Mother* (meaning Miſtreſs WILSON) *very kind* — *all* Engliſh *very good men*; — *was much ſorry he could not ſpeak to the King the number of fine things the* Engliſh *had got.* — Then he reckoned what had been given him as preſents, which he wiſhed Mr. SHARP would diſtribute, when he went back,

back, among the Chiefs; and requeſted that very particular care might be taken of the blue glaſs barrels on pedeſtals, which he directed ſhould be given to the King.

Poor TOM ROSE, who ſtood at the foot of his young maſter's bed, was ſhedding tears at hearing all this, which LEE BOO obſerving, rebuked him for his weakneſs, aſking, *Why ſhould he be crying ſo becauſe* LEE BOO *die?*

Whatever he felt, his ſpirit was above complaining; and Mrs. WILSON's chamber being adjoining to his own, he often called out to inquire if ſhe was better, always adding, leſt ſhe might ſuffer any diſquietude on his account, LEE BOO *do well, Mother.* The ſmall-pox, which had been out eight or nine days, not riſing, he began to feel himſelf ſink, and told Mr. SHARP *he was going away.* His mind, however, remained perfectly clear and calm to the laſt, though what he ſuffered in the latter part of his exiſtence was ſevere indeed; the ſtrength of his conſtitution ſtruggled long and hard againſt the venom of his diſtemper, till exhauſted nature yielded in the conteſt.

Dr. SMYTH had the goodneſs, every day on his return from ROTHERHITHE, to inform me of the ſtate of his patient, but never gave me any hope of his recovery. Being under an engagement, with my family, to paſs a week at the houſe of my friend, Mr. BROOK WATSON, at *Sheen*, (who was equally anxious and alarmed as ourſelves for this amiable young man) I re-

queſted the Doctor would have the goodneſs to continue to me his information. — The ſecond day after I left town, I received the intelligence of his death, which deeply affected us all. — I cannot give an account of this melancholy event ſo well as by tranſcribing Dr. SMYTH's letter, by which it was conveyed to me.

Monday, Dec. 27, 1784.

MY DEAR SIR,

It is an unpleaſant taſk for me to be the herald of bad news, yet, according to my promiſe, I muſt inform you of the fate of poor LEE BOO, who died this morning without a groan, the vigour of his mind and body reſiſting to the very laſt. — Yeſterday, the ſecondary fever coming on, he was ſeized with a ſhivering fit, ſucceeded by head-ach, violent palpitation of the heart, anxiety, and difficult breathing; he again uſed the warm bath, which, as formerly, afforded him a temporary relief; he had a bliſter put on his back, which was as ineffectual as thoſe applied to his legs. He expreſſed all his feelings to me, in the moſt forcible and pathetic manner, put my hand upon his heart, leant his head on my arm, and explained his uneaſineſs in breathing; but when I was gone he complained no more, ſhewing that he complained with a view to be relieved, not to be pitied. — In ſhort, living

or dying he has given me a leſſon which I ſhall never forget; and ſurely, for patience and fortitude, he was an example worthy the imitation of a *Stoic!* — I did not ſee Captain WILSON when I called this morning, but the maid-ſervant was in tears, and every perſon in the family wore the face of grief; poor LEE BOO's affectionate temper made every one look upon him as a brother or a child. — Compliments to the ladies, and to Mr. WATSON; who, I make no doubt, will all join in regretting the untimely end of our poor Prince. — From you, my friend, ſomething more will be expected; and, though you cannot bring him back to life, you are called upon (particularly conſidering his great attachment to you) not to let the memory of ſo much virtue paſs away unrecorded. — But I am interrupted in theſe melancholy reflections, and have only time to aſſure you of (what will never paſs away but with myſelf) the ſincere friendſhip of your affectionate, &c.

JAS CARMICHAEL SMYTH.

Captain WILSON notified to the India Houſe the unfortunate death of this young man; and received orders to conduct every thing with proper decency reſpecting his funeral. He was interred in ROTHERHITHE church-yard, the Captain and his brother attending. All the young people of the Academy joined in this teſtimony of regard; and the concourſe of people at the

church was so great, that it appeared as if the whole parish had assembled to join in seeing the last ceremonies paid to one who was so much beloved by all who had known him in it.

The INDIA COMPANY, soon after, ordered a tomb to be erected over his grave, with the following inscription, which I have transcribed from it:

To the Memory
of Prince LEE BOO,
A native of the PELEW, or PALOS Islands;
and Son to ABBA THULLE, Rupack or King
of the Island COOROORAA;
who departed this Life on the 27th of December
1784,
aged 20 Years;
This Stone is inscribed,
by the Honourable United EAST INDIA COMPANY,
as a Testimony of Esteem for the humane and
kind Treatment
afforded by HIS FATHER to the Crew of their Ship
the ANTELOPE, Captain WILSON,
which was wrecked off that Island
in the Night of the 9th of August 1783.
Stop, Reader, stop! — let NATURE claim a Tear —
A Prince of *Mine*, LEE BOO, lies bury'd here.

Among the little property which he left behind, beſide what he had particularly requeſted Mr. SHARP to convey to his father and friends, there were found, after his death, the ſtones or ſeeds of moſt of the fruits he had taſted in *England*, carefully and ſeparately put up. — And when one conſiders that his ſtay with us was but five months and twelve days, we find, that in the midſt of the wild field of novelty that encompaſſed him, he had not been neglectful of that which, before his departure from PELEW, had been probably pointed out to him as a principal matter of attention.

From theſe trifling anecdotes of this amiable youth, cut off in the moment that his character began to bloſſom, what hopes might not have been entertained of the future fruit ſuch a plant would have produced! — He had both ardour and talents for improvement, and every gentle quality of the heart to make himſelf beloved; ſo that, as far as the dim ſight of mortals is permitted to penetrate, he might, had his days been lengthened, have *carried back* to his own country — not the *vices* of a new world — but thoſe *ſolid* advantages which his own good ſenſe would have ſuggeſted, as likely to become moſt uſeful to it.

But — how *carry back?* — That event depended not on himſelf; — a naked, *confiding* ſtranger — he truſted implicitly to others, and left the protecting arms of a father without apprehenſion — without ſtipulation. — The evening before the

OROOLONG sailed, the King asked Captain WILSON, how long it might be before his return to PELEW? and being told, that it would probably be about thirty moons, or might chance to extend to six more, ABBA THULLE drew from his basket a piece of *Line*, and, after making thirty knots on it, a little distance from each other, left a long space, and then adding six others, carefully put it by.

As the slow but sure steps of Time have been moving onward, the Reader's imagination will figure the anxious parent resorting to this cherished remembrancer, and with joy untying the earlier records of each elapsing period; — as he sees him advancing on his *Line*, he will conceive that joy redoubled;—and, when nearly approaching to the *thirtieth* knot, almost accusing the planet of the night for passing so tardily away.

When verging towards the termination of his *latest* reckoning, he will then picture his mind glowing with parental affection, occasionally alarmed by doubt — yet still buoyed up by hope; — he will fancy him pacing inquisitively the sea-shore, and often commanding his people to ascend every rocky height, and glance their eyes along the level line of the horizon which bounds the surrounding ocean, to see if haply it might not in some part be broken by the distant appearance of a returning sail.

Lastly, he will view the good ABBA THULLE, wearied out by that expectation, which so many returning moons, since his reckoning *ceased*, have

by this time taught him he had nouriſhed in vain. — But the reader will bring him back to his remembrance, as armed with that unſhaken fortitude that was equal to the trials of varying life. — He will not in *him*, as in leſs manly ſpirits, ſee the paſſions ruſhing into oppoſite extremes — *Hope* turned to *Deſpair* — *Affection* converted to *Hatred*. — No — After ſome allowance for their *natural* fermentation, he will ſuppoſe them all placidly ſubſiding into the *Calm* of Reſignation! —

Should this not be abſolutely the caſe of our friendly King — as the human mind is far more pained by *uncertainty* than a knowledge of the *worſt* — every reader will lament, he ſhould to this moment remain ignorant, that his long-looked for Son can return no more.

At ROME, the life of one citizen ſaved, gave a claim to the *civic* wreath — At PELEW, ſo many of our countrymen reſcued from diſtreſs, and by ABBA THULLE's protection and benevolence, not only ſaved from inevitable deſtruction, but enabled to return in ſafety to their families and friends, hath ſure a ſtill ſtronger claim to a wreath from *British Gratitude!*

A

VOCABULARY

OF THE

PELEW LANGUAGE.

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Arracat - - - - - -	A man.
Artheil - - - - - -	A woman.
Nalakell - - - - - -	A child.
Rupack - - - - - -	A Chief, or title of rank.
Cattam - - - - - -	A father.
Catheil - - - - - -	A mother.
Morwakell - - - - -	A wife.
Talacoy - - - - - -	A male infant.
Sucalic - - - - - -	A friend.
Takelby - - - - - -	A workman, or artificer.
Botheluth - - - - -	The head.
Ungelell - - - - - -	The teeth.
Kimath - - - - - -	The arms.
Kalakalath - - - - -	The body.
Arraſſack - - - - -	Blood.
Oroofock - - - - - -	Bones.
Toot - - - - - - -	A woman's breaſts.

Universitäts- und Landesbibliothek Sachsen-Anhalt
urn:nbn:de:gbv:3:3-36001/fragment/page=0383

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Cokeeth - - - - - -	The thighs.
Ploye - - - - - -	A dwelling-houſe.
Pye - - - - - -	A public hall, or large houſe.
Morabalow - - - -	A town.
Poderay - - - - -	Home, a man's dwelling.
Trir - - - - - -	A ſpoon.
Oyleſs - - - - - -	A knife.
Pewell - - - - - -	A cup.
Quall - - - - - -	A baſon.
Towr - - - - - -	Plates, or diſhes.
Koluck - - - - -	Oil.
Aleuiſs - - - - -	Cocoa-nuts.
Cocow - - - - - -	Yams.
Coſſall - - - - -	Turmeric.
Pook - - - - - -	Beetle-nut.
Curra Curra - - - -	Lemon.
Too - - - - - -	Plantains or bananas.
Caboo - - - - - -	Cabbage; *i. e.* the head of the cabbage-tree.
Elouth - - - - - -	Moloſſes.
Outh - - - - - -	A torch.
Katt - - - - - -	Smoke.
Karr - - - - - -	Fire.
Pyaap - - - - - -	A rat.
Cokall - - - - - -	An iſland.
Paathe - - - - -	A rock.
Colocol - - - - -	A ſand, or ſhoal, in the ſea.
Cootoom - - - - -	Earth or land fit for cultivation.

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Arrall	Freſh water.
Garagar	Wood; *i. e.* trees.
Athagell	Bamboo.
Meyrooke	Rattans.
Lills	Spears or darts.
Allell	A leaf of a tree, buſh, or plant.
Mallaeye	A canoe, or boat.
Coybattle	A maſt.
Yarſe	A ſail.
Peeſorſe	A paddle, or oar.
Diſoma	The bottom piece of the out-rigger.
Beeſakell	The ſhell ornaments of the canoes.
Gill	A rope.
Cray	Small line, or cord.
Ouguth	A fiſhing-net.
Poop	Fiſhing-pots, or baſkets, made of ſplit bamboo.
Thoup	The ſea.
Neekell	Fiſh.
Cumathuck Neekell	Fiſh-ſcales.
Arool	Skaite, or large flat-fiſh.
Coſſacurra	The common cockle.
Kerthough	Ditto; the flutings of this cockle-ſhell are circular, not radiated.
Kim	Kima-cockle.
Kiſſuruck	The mother of pearl ſhell.
Aawell	Turtle.

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Craabrutell - - - - -	Cray-fiſh, or lobſter.
Cockiyoou - - - - -	Birds.
Cyep - - - - - - -	Pigeons.
Malk - - - - - - -	A fowl.
Doothuck - - - - -	The tropic-bird.
Oleck - - - - - - -	Large bat, or flying-fox.
Nicſe - - - - - - -	Eggs.
Bushook - - - - - -	Feathers, or quills.
Swcebuc - - - - - -	To fly.
Mungeegy - - - - -	To ſwim.
Coyoſs - - - - - -	The ſun.
Cills - - - - - - -	To be ſun-burnt, or bliſtered.
Pooyer - - - - - -	The moon.
Abbthduk - - - - -	Stars.
Meeſixs - - - - - -	Seven ſtars, or Pleiades.
Yangle - - - - - -	Sky.
Y. bbath - - - - -	Clouds.
Koyyoou - - - - -	Wind.
Katt akitt - - - - -	Fog, hazy or thick, weather; *i. e.* literally ſmoky.
Kull - - - - - - -	Rain.
Kull akoyyoou - - -	Wind and rain, a *ſquall.*
Myooſook - - - -	Little wind, or a *calm.*
Coreowe - - - - -	Lightning.
Thdrum - - - - -	Thunder.
Puſſapſſoo - - - -	Repeated claps of thunder.
Eſaw - - - - - -	Rainbow.
Cocook - - - - - -	Day.
Oſſmethellaa - - -	Mid-day, or noon.
Cotharaa trioook - -	Afternoon, or evening.

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Cappaſay	Night.
Olongkall a allakath	Day-light, or dawn.
Melgull	Darkneſs.
Peeleelurattle	Morning, or ſun-riſe.
Coteookell acoyoſs	Sun-ſet.
Coltho coyoſs	Yeſterday.
Mogall	Burning hot.
Macraſſem	Cold.
Mathrabith	Hunger.
Munga	To eat.
Melim	To drink.
Meethinggiſs	To be ſatisfied with eating.
Thomor acocook	Breakfaſt.
Weetacallell acoyoſs	Dinner.
Comoſoy	Supper.
Miſſeeowe	To cook, to dreſs victuals:
Moringough	To broil victuals.
Meeake	A ſweetmeat made of almonds and moloſſes.
Sopoſſup	A ſweetmeat made of a ſmall root like a turnip.
Kalpatt	A ſweet pudding made of boiled yams and moloſſes.
Woolell	A ſweetmeat made of ſcraped cocoa-nuts and moloſſes.
Mathingaa	Mouldy.
Mokoot	Rotten.
Riamall	The wild bread-fruit.
Kuthull	The jamboo apple.

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Othough - - - - -	Beads.
Clootle - - - - -	To cough.
Ognoſs - - - - -	To ſneeze.
Suam pepak - - -	To be pleaſed, or glad.
Gurragur - - - -	To laugh.
Malill - - - - -	To play, to toy.
Puckaſoogel - - -	To deceive, to ſpeak or act in joke, or doubtfully.
Coothung - - - -	Wiſe, or cunning — as *Coothung arracat*, a wiſe man.
Thingaringer - - -	Fooliſh, or a fool — as *Thingaringer artheil*, a fooliſh woman.
Motur - - - - -	To be angry.
Merengell - - - -	To be in pain.
Ellmongle - - - -	To cry.
Adapat - - - - -	To lay down to ſleep, *i. e.* to go to reſt.
Parr - - - - -	A mat to ſleep on.
Moopat - - - - -	To ſleep.
Peekeeiſs - - - -	To awake from ſleep.
Moraile - - - -	To walk.
Arramooroot - - -	To run, or make haſte.
Mooboo - - - -	To fall down.
Cockamew - - - -	To take care, *i. e.* not to ſlip or fall in walking.
Bomthocar - - - -	To ariſe from where you are ſitting, to move out of that place.

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Amuno - - - - -	Come in, *i. e.* come into a houſe, (an invitation or requeſt.)
Bomgeeaye - - - -	Sit down.
Poreowe - - - -	To ſtoop down.
Koomacarr - - - -	To exchange, to barter, to give one thing for another.
Lolocoy - - - - -	To talk.
Moraamaw - - -	To cheer, to huzza.
Arrah - - - - -	To call to a perſon at a diſtance, as halloo!
Mora mey - - - -	Come to me.
Mathack - - - -	Don't be afraid.
Ongeelatrecoy - - -	Means that a thing or buſineſs is well done.
Mungou - - - - -	To fetch, to bring ſomething wanted.
Kiboteleck - - - -	The right ſide.
Kibotelem - - - -	The left ſide.
Annabookeeth - - -	To give any thing, to make a preſent.
Ackmethack - - - -	Thank you.
Atalell - - - - -	What is the name?
Aygaa - - - - -	This thing, or that thing.
Kitra - - - - -	What is it called?
Swallow - - - -	A mat baſket.
Calas - - - - -	A ſmall ditto.
Kiſſeem - - - - -	An adze or hatchet, made of ſhell.
Sous - - - - - -	Signifies a file made of fiſh-ſkin.

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Carute - - - - -	The dreſs worn by the women.
Mulakow - - - -	To waſh any thing, or themſelves.
Malapall - - - -	To waſh or wipe the hand after eating.
Mooreollow - - - -	To clean, to ſweep a room.
Moottectur - - - -	To work, or labour.
Meeleemoth - - - -	To throw water out of a boat or veſſel.
Moroſoock - - - -	To beat, as with a hammer, or to pound, as in a mortar.
Maſaketh - - - -	To reduce, to make leſs.
Matheethy - - - -	To enlarge, to make bigger.
Maraſam - - - -	To repair, to mend any thing.
Bomgeetee - - - -	To throw any thing away.
Meeleekotuck - - -	To ſtrike, to give a blow.
Aclaloo - - - - -	To pilfer, to take any thing ſlily.
Mokamat - - - -	War, to fight.
Cocuath - - - - -	Fighting as children.
Umkarr - - - - -	Wounded.
Umkarra lills - - -	A wound made by a ſpear.
Mathee - - - - -	Killed.
Maathey - - - -	Dead.
Moraick - - - - -	Sick.
Thoo - - - - - -	A bile or blotch.

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Moringell - - - - -	To be in pain from a bile or blotch.
Macekathe - - - - -	To itch.
Melgoth - - - - - -	To tattoo or mark the body and limbs.
Prothothuck - - - -	Their wooden ſword.
Clowe - - - - - -	Large.
Owmuckell - - - - -	A thing of a middling ſize.
Kickaray - - - - -	Small.
Koomangle - - - - -	Long.
Cathep - - - - - -	Short.
Merow - - - - - -	A meaſure, anſwering to our fathom.
Croyeeth - - - - -	A great diſtance.
Icmathe - - - - -	A ſhort diſtance.
Peepack - - - - -	A great many, abundance.
Sola, Sola - - - -	Enough, plenty, generally ſpoke twice; as *Sola, Sola*, enough, enough.
Mooſeſs - - - - -	Too much of any thing.
Mooſeſs akoyyou - -	Too high a wind.
Aaa - - - - - -	Yes.
Deak - - - - - -	No.
Naak - - - - - -	Me, myſelf.
Kow - - - - - -	You.
Arrabeeta - - - -	The other ſide of any thing.
Oleeakeck - - - -	High, or above.
Oleeakem - - - -	Low, or downwards.
Mungeet - - - -	Not good.
Weel - - - - - -	Good.

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Weel atrecoy	Very good.
Mogull	Bad, or diſpleaſing.
Omacarew	To turn or tack, as a ſhip or boat.
Joomgthcotooath	To caulk, or ſtop a leak.
Joomgth	Their oakum, made of cocoa-nut huſks.
Debuſs	To deſert or forſake a place or perſon.
Moraketh	Means for a perſon to go before to ſome place.
Maouth	Means that you will follow and join them.
Ago mey	Means go away, or out of my ſight, being diſpleaſed with the perſon to whom it is ſpoke.
Deakatick	A diſlike of what is offered you, or declaration that you will not accept it.
Ongeell	It will do, it is very well.
Oul mey	Give me that thing near you, or in your hand.
Deegaa	I have not what is aſked for.
Morakattow	Go away, ſtand aſide, keep at a diſtance.
Mey	Come.
Pomary	To go away.
Calakaa	Preſently.

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Mayſackarangath -	Give me that.
Ley mey - - - - -	Bring me that.
Meemathiſſa - - -	Let me look at it.
Miſſak - - - - -	To look out, to eſpy.
Mereacrick - - -	To ſearch, to look for a thing loſt.
Myyuſs - - - -	To paddle a canoe.
Lagooruth - - -	To paddle faſt.
Arree, Arree - - -	Signifies to the men in the canoes to exert themſelves.
Morru - - - - - -	To hinder work, to impede it.
Calem - - - - - -	To give a portion of proviſion to each Chief or family at a feaſt.
Arrack - - - - -	To ſtop.
Meeſoos - - - -	To make obeiſance, to ſtoop to a Chief.
Meethip - - - -	Broke like a ſtick or piece of wood, *purpoſely.*
Moorookem - - -	Broke like a piece of pottery or ſhell, falling to the ground, *accidentally.*
Melocketh - - - -	Broke like a rope by tenſion.
Arraſook - - - -	A white ſtone.
Coreick - - - - -	Red.
Kowſe - - - - -	White.
Kaſs - - - - - -	Black.

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Coteetow	Blue.
Meelemow	Green.
Koothoo	Yellow.
Careereeack	Brown.
Theilmuck	Peace.
Tong	One.
Oroo	Two.
Othey	Three.
Oang	Four.
Acem	Five.
Malong	Six.
Oweth	Seven.
Tei	Eight.
Etew	Nine.
Mackoth	Ten.
Oloyuck	Twenty.
Ockathey	Thirty.
Ockawaugh	Forty.
Ockeem	Fifty.
Ockgollom	Sixty.
Ockgweeth	Seventy.
Ockeye	Eighty.
Ockatuew	Ninety.
Mackoth adart	A hundred.

FINIS.

CONTENTS.

CHAP. I.

DEPARTURE of the ANTELOPE from MACAO. — List of the Ship's Company. — Route and Transactions prior to the Loss of the Vessel. . . . Page 1

CHAP. II.

Loss of the ANTELOPE, and the immediate Distresses arising from the Accident. 10

CHAP. III.

First Appearance of the Natives. — The curious and friendly Interview between them and the *English*. — Captain WILSON's Brother sent to the King of PELEW, the King's Brother remaining with our People. 21

CHAP. IV.

The Pinnace goes to the Ship, and finds it had been visited by some of the Natives. — The Behaviour of RAA KOOK, the King's Brother, on being informed of it. — The friendly Conduct of this Chief whilst he

remained alone with the *English*. — A Council held, and all the Casks of Liquor remaining in the ANTELOPE ordered to be staved, . . . Page 32

CHAP. V.

ARRA KOOKER, the King's Brother, returns from PELEW, and is soon after followed by Mr. MATTHIAS WILSON, who gives a very favourable Account of the Manner in which he had been received. — Regulations made by the *English* for establishing a Nightly Guard. — The General and ARRA KOOKER informed of it. — They approve the Scheme, which is immediately put in Execution. — Some Character of ARRA KOOKER. . Pge 40

CHAP. VI.

The King of PELEW pays his first Visit to the *English*. — His Arrival described, and the Ceremony with which he is received; after which he is conducted by his two Brothers and Captain WILSON round the Spot whereon they had erected their temporary Habitation, and shewn whatever might engage his Curiosity. — After several Hours Stay he departs, pleased with his Reception, and takes his Retinue with him to the back Part of the Island. 52

CHAP. VII.

A Coolness arises on the Part of the Natives, which much alarms the ENGLISH. — This cleared up, and Friendship restored. — The King requests Five of Captain WILSON'S Men to attend him to a War he was going to make against a neighbouring Island. — This is assented to, and he departs with the Men. — The *English* plan

their intended Veſſel, form a Dock Yard, unanimouſly chooſe Captain WILSON to be their Commander, and each engages in the Department he is nominated to, in order to aſſiſt the Conſtruction of their future Veſſel. — The firſt Sunday after the Shipwreck duly commemorated. . . . . Page 67

CHAP. VIII.

Our People continue almoſt every Day to ſend to the Wreck, and recover a great Variety of Stores. — They form a Barricade round the Tents, — complete it, — and continue their Work with the utmoſt Aſſiduity in the Dock Yard, and in advancing the Veſſel. 79

CHAP. IX.

The Five Men, with the Interpreter, who went with the King on his Expedition, return ſafe, accompanied by RAA KOOK. — The Account of the Succeſs of that Expedition. — RAA KOOK, in the King's Name, gives the Iſland of OROOLONG to the *Engliſh*. — Captain WILSON invited by the King to PELEW; — excuſes himſelf for the preſent, but ſends Mr. BENGER, and Mr. M. WILSON, his Brother, with the Linguiſt, to compliment ABBA THULLE on his late Victory. — Captain WILSON goes in his Boat round the Iſland. — The Veſſel continues to get advanced. — Meſſrs. BENGER and WILSON return from PELEW. 84

CHAP. X.

A Paſſage is diſcovered through the Coral Reef, ſufficient to carry out the Veſſel when completed. — Captain WILSON, Mr. SHARP, Mr. DEVIS, and Mr. HENRY WILSON, go to PELEW to viſit the King. — An

Account of the Hoſpitality with which they were received. — Some Deſcription of the Manners of the Natives, and of their Mode of Living. — Mr. SHARP is requeſted to go into the Country to ſee a ſick Child of one of the *Rupacks*, which he does, and returns to PELEW.
Page 96

CHAP. XI.

Further Account of the Natives of PELEW. — A Council of State is held, at the Breaking up of which the King requeſts of Captain WILSON ten Men to go with him on a ſecond Expedition againſt the ſame Enemy — which is agreed to. — Deſcription of the Dance of the Warriors. — Our People return to OROOLONG, find their Countrymen well, and in great Unanimity advancing the Veſſel. — The ten Men ſelected who were to attend the King to Battle. 112

CHAP. XII.

The King comes to OROOLONG. — Is much ſtruck with the Appearance of the Veſſel, which he had not ſeen before. — Is ſhewn the Barricade and the Six-pounder; which is afterwards, at his Deſire, fired off. — Views the different Artificers employed in the Dock Yard. — The Impreſſion all theſe new Sights make on him. — After paſſing ſeveral Hours with our People, he goes to the Back of the Iſland. — The King returns next Day — wiſhes to take a Swivel Gun on the Expedition. — This objected to. — He departs for PELEW, carrying with him the ten Men allotted for the War. 120

CHAP. XIII.

Tranſactions at OROOLONG. --- The ten Men return from the War. --- A particular Account of the Second Battle of ARTINGALL. --- Progreſs of the new Veſſel, &c. Page 130

CHAP. XIV.

Progreſs of the Veſſel, and other Occurrences. --- RAA KOOK comes from PELEW to ſolicit more Men, and a Swivel Gun, to attend the King on a grand Expedition. --- After ſome Explanation between Captain WILSON and the General, the Requeſt is granted, and the allotted Men return with RAA KOOK. --- Mr. SHARP goes ſome Days after to PELEW, to ſee the General's Son, who had been wounded in the ſecond Battle. --- Arrives juſt after his Countrymen had returned from the grand Expedition, in which this young Man, whom he went to viſit, had been killed. --- Attends RAA KOOK to his Son's Funeral, of which an Account is given. 143

CHAP. XV.

The Men who had been on the third Expedition to ARTINGALL return --- an Account of it given. --- Captain WILSON invited by the King to viſit the *Rupacks*, who had attended as Allies in the laſt Battle. --- Accompanies the King and his Brother to ſome Iſlands to the Northward, where there was much Feſtivity on the Occaſion. --- Is received with great Hoſpitality, and after Five Days Abſence returns to OROOLONG. . . 163

CHAP. XVI.

Proceedings at OROOLONG. --- The General remains with the *Engliſh*. --- Intelligence is brought to him that the

People of ARTINGALL were come to ſue for Peace. — The King arrives the next Day, and for the firſt Time brings one of his Wives, his favourite Daughter, and ſeveral of their Female Attendants. — He continues at the Back of the Iſland three or four Days, during which Time the General, who went with him, was much indiſpoſed. — Mr. SHARP viſits him, and relieves his Complaint. — The King, with RAA KOOK, and his Retinue, return to PELEW. — He ſends the *Engliſh* ſome Colours to paint their Veſſel. — Mr. SHARP. goes to PELEW to enquire after RAA KOOK's Health, whom he finds getting well. . . . Page 179

CHAP. XVII.

The King comes for the ten Men who were to go with him againſt PELELEW. — A great Storm at OROOLONG. — Intelligence arrives that the Expedition to PELELEW had ended peaceably. — The *Engliſh* return, and give an Account of the Manner of its Progreſs and Termination. — Rejoicings on the Occaſion at PELEW. — The King notifies an intended Viſit to the *Engliſh* before their Departure. 195

CHAP. XVIII.

Preparations made for the Completion of the Veſſel, and ſecuring her being ſafely launched. — Great Suſpicions entertained on the King's Meſſage, which Captain WILSON endeavours to quiet. — Steps taken by our People to make Reſiſtance, in caſe their Departure ſhould be impeded. — The Captain ſends Mr. SHARP and Mr. M. WILSON to PELEW, with all the Tools and Iron they could ſpare, with Aſſurances of the reſt, as ſoon as the Veſſel was launched; and to notify to the King that he purpoſed to ſail in ſix or ſeven Days. — They

meet the King and his Retinue on their Way to OROOLONG. — Go back with him to the Iſland of PETHOULL, where they paſs the Night. — ABBA THULLE receives the Preſents graciouſly. — A great Supper of the King's deſcribed. — They all come next Day to OROOLONG. — MADAN BLANCHARD informs Captain WILSON of a reſolution he had taken to remain behind with the Natives: — after Arguments uſed in vain to diſſuade him, he is propoſed to the King to be left at PELEW, who, pleaſed with the Circumſtance, takes him under his Protection. . . Page 208

CHAP. XIX.

The Veſſel ſucceſsfully launched. — The great Satisfaction expreſſed by the Natives on the Occaſion. — Our People give the King the Remainder of the Tools. — Captain WILSON ſent for by the King to the Watering-place, who propoſes to make him a *Rupack* of the firſt Rank. — Inveſts him with the higheſt Order of the BONE. — A deſcription of the Ceremony. . . 227

CHAP. XX.

The good Conduct of the Natives, not to diſturb or impede the Operations of our People. — The King informs Captain WILSON of his Intention to ſend his ſecond Son, LEE BOO, under his Care, to ENGLAND. — RAA KOOK having alſo ſolicited ABBA THULLE'S Permiſſion to accompany the *Engliſh*, is refuſed by his Brother, on very prudential Motives. — A ſingular Occurrence reſpecting one of the King's Nephews. — The Time of the Veſſel's Departure noticed — and, preparatory to it, an Inſcription, cut on a Plate of Copper, is fixed to a large Tree, to record the Loſs of the ANTELOPE. . . . 234

CHAP. XXI.

LEE BOO arrives, and is introduced to Captain WILSON; who, at the King's Desire, remains all Night on Shore.—The interesting Manner in which he delivers his Son to his Care. — The Captain gives BLANCHARD Advice how to conduct himself. — In the Morning Signals for sailing reared. — A Boat sent to bring the Captain on board. — The King and his Brothers accompany them to the Reef. Multitude of the Natives, in their Canoes, surround the Vessel to testify their Regard.—The King takes an affectionate Leave of the *English*.—Character of ABBA THULLE.—RAA KOOK crosses the Reef, and goes a good Way to Sea before he quits them.—His Character.—The *English* proceed on their Voyage to CHINA. Page 248

CHAP. XXII.

The *English*, in the OROOLONG, quit the PELEW Islands. —An Account of their Passage from thence to MACAO. —Their Arrival there.—They dispose of their Vessel, and proceed to CANTON, where they embark for ENGLAND. 263

CHAP. XXIII.

General Idea of the Islands.—Of the KING.—Of the GENERAL.—Of the CHIEF Minister.—Of the RUPACKS. —Of the Nature of Property at PELEW, 284

CHAP. XXIV.

Of the Produce of PELEW, and of the Way of Life of the Natives. 294

CHAP. XXV.

Of their Houſes.—Their domeſtic Implements.—Their Weapons of War.—Their Canoes. Page 304

CHAP. XXVI.

Of the People and their Cuſtoms.—Of their Marriages.—Of their Funerals.—Of their Religion.—General Character of the Natives. 313

CHAP. XXVII.

Anecdotes of LEE BOO, ſecond Son of ABBA THULLE, from the Time of leaving CANTON to his Death. 334

X2666766

Universitäts- und Landesbibliothek Sachsen-Anhalt
urn:nbn:de:gbv:3:3-36001/fragment/page=0409

AN

ACCOUNT

OF THE

PELEW ISLANDS,

BY

GEORGE KEATE, Esq. F. R. S. and S. A.

A NEW EDITION.

BASIL:

PRINTED BY J. J. TOURNEISEN.

M DCC LXXXIX.

Louise Grote